ESSEX INSTITUTE
1821-1836-1848

F.P. 974.462 S1 G12 V.1

1st Copy

Title page

Introductory

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.
GENEALOGIST
23 NORTH STREET
SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS

Vol. I

MILITARY AND NAVAL HISTORY OF SALEM IN THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS AND THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION. 1700 - 1783.

Arrangement of manuscript in boxes.

First Box

- Title Page.
- Introduction.
- Synopsis of French and Indian Narration.
- Narration of French and Indian Wars.
- General List, French and Indian Wars.
- Synopsis of American Revolution Narration.

Second Box

- American Revolution Narration.
- Chronological List of Naval Events.

Third Box

- List of Commanders of Armed Vessels.
- List of Armed Vessels.

Fourth Box

- First Half of General List of American Revolution.

Fifth Box

- Second Half of General List of American Revolution.
- List of Contributors.
- Appendix.

MILITARY AND NAVAL HISTORY

of

SALEM

in the

FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS

and the

AMERICAN REVOLUTION

1700-1783

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

Member of the Essex Institute, New England
Historic Genealogical Society, Life
Member Massachusetts Society
Sons of the American
Revolution, Etc.

ESSEX INSTITUTE
SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS

1935

F.P.
474 462
S.1
G.1.2
Vol.1

INTRODUCTION

The Puritan town of Salem, furnished men, money and ships for the wars of the eighteenth century. and her great activity in military and naval lines, merit a more adequate presentation than they have received in the past. Researches show that nearly twenty-six hundred men served on land or sea in the patriot forces. Their names have been collected and their services described in this history. Two hundred and seventy of these were commanders of armed vessels of Salem in the five hundred and seventy-eight commissioned cruisers , of which we have official record. In addition to the record of service, all obtainable facts about the men, such as vital records, occupation and post-war activities, have been collected and incorporated in the bigraphical sketches. The sufferings, privations of the people as a result of the wars have been shown in the narration with accounts of the efforts of the citizens, state and local authorities and distant communities to furnish food and necessities.

Prefessor John Bach McMasters,in " Old Standards of Public Morals," wrote " Much has been written concerning the political and still more concerning the military events of the great struggle for independence. But where shall we turn for a narrative of the doings and the sufferings of the people during that long peried of strife and revolution ?" American Historical Review v.Xl,1906,p.515.

This work as the name implies, is a Military and Naval history , and civic, political and other phases of community life are not considered,except as they have a bearing on war's prosecution or effects.

The author has been collecting data along these lines for over thirty-five years , during nine years of which he was editor of the Department of the American Revolution in the Massachusetts Magazine; beginning in 1907 and continuing until the death of the publisher, Mr. Albert W. Dennis. Contributions to this publication by the author were the histories of twenty-five Massachusetts regiments in the Revolution, the histories of the Massachusetts State vessels in the same war and many other articles relating to that period.

The principal sources of the material used in this history are the Massachusetts State Archives, the Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War,the Salem Town and Vital Records, original muster rolls, records of sale of prizes and many other original documents in the Essex Institute; the records of the Salem Marine Society and the East India Marine Society, the list of privateers in the Massachusetts Historical Society's vol,77 compiled by Dr. Gardner Weld Allen; the Library of Congress list of Armed Vessels in the Revolution; the collections of all of the leading historical societies and Mr. Sidney Perley's manuscript notes. Several descendants of soldiers furnished genealogical notes and family records. All authorities have been cited in the text. All newspapers published in New England between 1700 and 1783 have been examined and all Salem notes copied and arranged chronologically in card catalogue form. This same method of preservation has been used during the entire thirty-five years and by cross indices all items made available for ready reference and use.

The author had arranged with Mr. Sidney Perley to collaborate with him in issuing a fourth volume of his History of Salem , contributing the chapters on the French and Indian Wars and the American Revolution.

Mr. Perley's sudden death closed that plan and the Essex Institute authorities believed that it would be better to have this history produced as an independent work, to be completed at such time as funds could be provided.

* A note appeared in the Boston Evening Transcript late in the winter of 1933-1934, stating that Emergency Relief Funds were being used in certain libraries in New York City to employ historians and research workers in the study and reproduction of old records and manuscripts and manuscripts. Mayor George J. Bates, Mr. Howard Corning, secretary of the Essex Institute and the author, became interested in an effort to have such work carried on in Salem and this history made ready for publication. As a result it was accepted by the Public Works Administration under the name ;- Essex Institute- Public Library Project. Three complete manuscript copies were to be made, one to be the property of the Salem Public Library and another to be deposited in the Essex Institute. The city has furnished the working materials and the research workers and stenographers have been paid by the government. In this manner the history has been brought to completion at the Essex Institute.

* Red lined material above to be deleted when published.

The author is pleased to recognize the very valuable service rendered for many years by his sister, Miss Lucie M. Gardner, A.B. She served seven years as one of the associate editors of the Massachusetts Magazine and has been of great value as a research worker in the preparation of this history. The Admiralty Records of the French and Indian Wars in the Suffolk County Court House in Boston have been inspected and all notes on Salem vessels and men translated from the French. All newspapers issued between 1700 and 1783 have been examined by her and all Salem notes copied and filed in card catalogue form. Notes from the Massachusetts Archives and the various libraries of Boston and Salem have been verified by her, and, at such times as the author has been obliged to be away from the Institute on research work, she has directed the work of the stenographers.

Miss Harriet S. Tapley, librarian of the Essex Institute has submitted from the treasures of the Institute many original documents and records of great value, and has been helpful in an advisory way. Colonel Lawrence Waters Jenkins, a vice-president of the Essex Institute and assistant director of the Peabody Museum has taken a deep interest in the preparation of the work and has furnished dates and information in regard to the members of the Salem and East India Marine Societies.

FP
974.462
S1
G12

President William C. Eddicott, vice-president Stephen W. Phillips, secretary Howard Corning and the other officers of the Essex Institute have been interested in the progress of the history and encouraged the author.

Hon. George J. Bates, Mayor of Salem, Mr. George E. Benson of the Publis Works Administration and Mr. Charles F. Hill of the Works Progress Administration have all rendered valuable assistance and encouragement. Grateful appreciation of the help rendered is due and cheerfully acknowledged by the author.

Frank A. Gardner M.D.

Salem, August 1936.

Synopsis

of

Louisiana Indian Chapter

1st copy

SALEM

IN THE

FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS

Chapter I

1700 - July 1706

Increase of French and Indian menace in the early years of the eighteenth century. (1). Authorities active in manning the forts at Salem and raising men and funds for military purposes. Salem Companies attached to the Essex County Regiment. (1). General Court orders that men be impressed and posted at various points at the Eastward. (2). Watch ordered in Town House Street and at the Fort at Winter Island. (3). Petition allowed and funds granted to send a ketch and shallop in pursuit of a French privateer which had captured several shallops (3)

Town votes money for purchase of arms and ammunition. (4). Debate as to financial responsibility for repairing the fort. (5) The Bellford, Province Galley, Flying Horse, etc. sent against the enemy. (8). First bills of public credit printed that soldiers and seamen may be paid. (9). Increased vigilance. (11) Queen Anne and the States General declare war against France and Spain. (12). J. Higginson appointed on a committee of the Council to consider hiring vessels for war and meeting the expenses of officers, men and transports. (17). The seizure of John Quelch and his pirate crew. (19) Fast appointed because of trouble in Europe with the common enemy and here with the French & Indians. (21). Town voted to repair and enlarge the Fort and to purchase equipment. (28)

Chapter II
July 1706 - Dec. 1708

A committee to draw up a bill of attainder against persons who had carried on an illicit trade with the enemy. (29). Report of the presence at Placentia of a fleet of French merchantmen. A squadron of men of war expected from England to attack Placentia. (Ibid) Accounts allowed for repairs on the Watch House. (31). Addition ordered to the tax of the town of Salem. (32). Sloop, "Success", Capt. Joseph Gardner, in the expedition against Port Royal. (Ibid) United Colonial action against the Indians. (Ibid) Expedition to Port Royal. (Ibid) Capt. William Pickering commissioned to command a vessel for protecting the fishery at Cape Sable. (Ibid). Indians attack settlements along the Merrimac River Major Turner, Captains John Gardner and Walter Price and three Salem Companies ordered to Haverhill. Salem's participation and loss. (34).

Interesting relics taken by Captain Gardner, treasured possessions of his descendants. (35) Petitions for relief for families of men injured and slain at Haverhill. (36-37)

Chapter III
1709 - April, 1713

COOPERATION AGAINST CANADA

Resolve passed by the Legislature to go against Canada. (37). The ship "Grove Galley", taken by two French privateers. (Ibid). J. Higginson on a committee to consult with pilots for the Canada Expedition. (38). Corrected charts prepared and engraved on copper. (Ibid) Steps taken to guard the coast. (Ibid) Ordered that commanders of guard vessels keep and exhibit journals to the Court twice each year. (41) Expedition sailed (~~sailed~~) on Sept. 18; Port Royal capitulated October 2; called Annapolis in honor of Queen Ann. (41). Fast

ordered to pray for success of expedition to Port Royal and other settlements in Nova Scotia. (41). Men impressed for expedition to Nova Scotia; Captains and pilots from Salem. (42). Capt. William Pickering appointed by the Governor to command the Province Galley. (42) A committee to devise measures for the better treatment of Indians. (Ibid) Cannon from the Fort lent to the Crown for the expedition to Port Royal. (42a) Another quota sails for Port Royal, which was captured. (Ibid) English fleet under Admiral Hovenden Walker repulsed in Canada; some of our people were with him. (43). Petition for a ship to protect the fisheries. (Ibid). Correspondence between the Governor and Col. Hathorne relative to repairing the Fort (44) Committee appointed to erect a suitable Watch House in a central location (45-45a). Old Watch House refitted for a school. (Ibid) B. Lynde on a committee of the House to demand all English prisoners from the Indians before they shall be permitted to consult about terms of peace. (46) Proclamation made for cessation of activities; peace declared March 30, 1713. (46a).

Chapter IV
May 1713-1725

Original Indian deed for the township of Salem, dated October 11, 1686, delivered by selectmen to treasurer. (47) Military watch supplemented by constable's watch. (48) Peace demonstration, August 25. (Ibid) Voted that common lands be set aside forever as a training field. (50). Town petitions Court for a gunner and sentinel to be stationed at the fort. (52) Return of Benjamin Bush and Warwick Palfrey; they were impressed and kept in Royal Service nine years. (Ibid). Sept. 23 Solemn observance of death of Queen Ann and joyous celebration of accession of King George. (53) Address his Majesty as to the settlement of the eastern country by the French and their retention of Cape Breton. (54) Captains Pickering and Pickman in command of vessels to treat with Cape Sable Indians. (55). General Court lay a duty on English goods; repealed at next May session. (56) Annoyance from pirates. (57 - 59).

Request that the fort be repaired. (60). Report of renewed attacks by eastern Indians. (Ibid). Trade prohibited with Cape Breton. (62) Day and night watch kept at the Fort. (64). Major John Turner on a committee to visit the eastern Indians and discover reasons for late hostilities. (66) August 8, the Governor declares war against the eastern Indians. (67). Suffering of the troops at the eastward because of the open winter. (69). Allowance made for troop for late service on the frontiers. (70). Petition for a guard vessel carrying 30 - 40 hands and 6 guns to convoy the fishing fleet. (71) Attacks by Indian privateers. (72) The sloop Lark sent to prevent depredations. (Ibid). Salem has five companies of foot, one of horse besides the Fort company. (73). Report of the redemption of Samuel Trask. (74). Voluntary enlistments recommended, instead of impressments. (Ibid) Delegates from eastern tribes of Indians sign articles of peace in the council chamber. (75)

Indians ratified the articles of peace which continued for a considerable time. (76).

Chapter V
1726 - 1732

Address to His Majesty as to preventing the French Government of Canada from influencing the Indians. (76) Fortifications repaired (77). House wishes for an emission of £50,000, and considers it unnecessary to consult the King. (78). Death of George I and succession of George II, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland. (Ibid). Thanksgiving because of peace and the preservation of our merchandise and fisheries. (Ibid) General Court assembled in Salem October 24, 1728. (79) Charm in the name, Salem or Concord. (Ibid) Debate as to salary for the Governor. (80) Memorial to the King concerning Governor's salary (80) General Court again meets in Salem, April 2, 1729, and Governor renews his request, for fixing his salary. (81). Petition of Dr. Francis Gahtman

for relief because of loss of instruments, books and clothing. (83) Money voted for moving great guns and for making rammers, sponges and other equipment. (84).

Chapter VI
Jan. 1732-Jan. 1743

Thomas Barton sworn as Lieut. Col.; Ichabod Plaisted, Major; Joshua Hicks and Benjamin Brown Captains. (85). House voted that the French be driven from Crown Point (86). J. Turner of the Council and B. Brown of the House among those designated to attend the Governor in his interview with eastern Indians. (Ibid). Salem vessels taken by Spanish men of war. (87). Order that an armoury be built in new Town house (88). Account taken of town's stock of arms and ammunition (Ibid) Condition of forts investigation (89) April 1734, information received that "Universal war in Europe", is expected and the forts are ordered repaired (Ibid)

Salem asks for a tract of land at the head of the Swift River. (90). Request granted and settlement made which became eventually the town of New Salem (91). Royal order for commissions of Marque and reprisals against Spanish vessels (93). Governor Belcher here for a military muster, October 3, 1739. (Ibid) Powder purchased. (Ibid) Reports of temper and conduct of eastern Indians. (95). Money granted for fortifications at Salem, (Ibid). Fast on account of war with Spain. (Ibid). Account of town's stock of arms and ammunition taken by Col. Plaisted and placed in town armoury. (Ibid). General training in Salem to enlist recruits for Cuba (96) Allowance from Province treasury for erection of breastworks and guns for the Salem Fort (Ibid) Salem ship taken by Spanish privateer (97-98) Committee appointed to attend to the erection of fortifications on the heights on Salem Neck. (Now Fort Lee) (99) Visit of the Governor to view sites for the erection of batteries in Salem, Marblehead.etc. (100) Petition for an additional grant to complete fort-

Embargo on shipping continued. (106). Fast because of expedition preparing against Cape Breton. (Ibid). J. Gardner appointed pilot of the Massachusetts frigate. (Ibid). Funds voted for the support of a family at the fort to care for the stores. (107). Salem's share in the expedition which sailed against Louisburg March 24, 1745; many of our inhabitants killed and wounded. (107-108) War with all eastern Indians proclaimed (Ibid). Captain George Curwin of Salem commissary at Louisburg. (109) Captain Nathaniel Ingersol of the sloop "Swallow" for the West Indies captured by a French privateer. (Ibid). June 2, 1746, proclamation for enlisting men for expedition to Canada. (110) The sloop "Lynn," Captain Jonathan Webb Jr.; St. Eustatia is taken by a French privateer. (Ibid) Contemplated expeditions to Crown Point and Annapolis (111). Fear of attack by a French fleet. (112). Town meeting called because of lack of ammunition in case of attack. (113) Fast to implore protection against the French. (114) Destruction of the French fleet; Thanksgiving appointed. (Ibid)

B. Pickman on committee to prepare journal on Siege of Louisburg and expedition against Cape Breton to vindicate the New England forces who had been misrepresented to the King. (115) Bounty offered for Indian captives and scalps taken west of Nova Scotia. (Ibid). Thomas Lee on a committee to arrange that a flag of truce be sent to Canada. (116). Salem men among prisoners brought back from Canada on "La Vierge de Grace", Augst 16, 1747. (Ibid) Salem men sent to Black Point (Scarborough) under Capt. Joseph Frye's command May 1748. (118). Menace of the Indians overcome by a treaty which finally brought peace in 1749. (119-120).

Chapter VIII
Jan. 1750-July 1756

Indian girls returned to the eastern Indians. (121) Rumors of contemplated attack by Indians on eastern forts; preparation of vessels to go to their relief. (122).

Men sent to the eastern frontier. (Ibid). Captain John Clarke and his company reimbursed for their services in time of embargo during King George's War. (123). Treaties with the Norridgewock and the Penobscot Indians. (125). General Union of his Majesty's Colonies on the continent except Nova Scotia and Georgia was proposed by the King's Secretary December 14, 1754, as a means for effectively resisting the French (126) Committee appointed to consider means to prevent smuggling supplies to the French. (Ibid). Remonstrance of Timothy Pickering and others that negro, Indian and mulatto men are not required by law to attend military duties (127). B. Lynde on committee to consider Governor's proposal for several expeditions against the French . (Ibid). Embargo laid on all fishing vessels bound for the Banks. (127a) Men at Annapolis to assist in removing the French Neutrals (128). War declared against Indian tribes eastward of Piscataqua (Ibid)

Embargo laid on all vessels with provisions and warlike stores more than enough for their own supply, to hinder illicit trade with the French. (Ibid). Successes in Nova Scotia. (Ibid) Town meeting to consider method of raising men and money for Crown Point Expedition (129). Provisions made for caring for families of men enlisted for Canadian service. (Ibid). Request that the Southern Governments so far lift embargo as to allow their vessels with provisions to visit Boston and Salem. (129a) Salem Company march to Crown Point, Col. Ichabod Plaisted, commanding (130). French Neutrals arrive in Salem (Ibid) Order to impress men, provide such funds as should be necessary for the purpose. (132-133) Charges for supplying French Neutrals; 12 in Salem January 15-July 4, 1756, (133). Fast to pray for victory over the French and Indians. (134).

Chapter IX
July 1756-Jan. 1760

August 4, 1756, though war with the French had been carried on, it is now proclaimed by order of the King. (134) John Stacy, a scout at Fort William, taken captive by the Indians. (Ibid) Amos Putnam a surgeon of one of the regiments at Crown Point (Ibid) Every house holder obliged to keep one pound of powder in the house (135) Fees on vessels entering port to be used for maintaining two vessels to guard the coast. (Ibid) Petition that French Neutrals be sent to some inland town lest they escape and join the enemy. (Ibid) Charges for keeping 32 Neutrals from June 4, to December 8, 1756. (Ibid). Salem vessels taken and carried to Madeira and St. Thomas (136) February 1757, French Neutrals moved from Salem to Southborough, Tewksbury and Sturbridge (137) Town voted money to encourage men to enlist; money to be used at the discretion of Col. Ichabod Plaisted. (138). Col. Plaisted orders troops

to be prepared for action against the enemy at a minute's warning (139). One fourth of the militia march on a general alarm for Fort Henry, several Salem men taken captive (140) Information received of the capture of several Salem vessels (140b) List of Salem individuals who generously contributed funds to furnish the £10 bounty promised men who enlisted for the Canada Expedition in 1757. (141). List of the twenty-seven men to whom the £ 10 bounty was paid (142) Captain Jonathan Gardner, commissioned as Captain of the "Two Brothers" and authorized to take vessels and goods belonging to the French King. (143) Embargo on all vessels of the Province. (144) Salem men listed on Muster Roll of Captain Andrew Fuller's Company, Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regiment for the reduction of Canada 1758. (145). Salem over-assessed in 1759 asks for redress. (146) Four Salem companies supplied with bayonets. (147)

Town votes bounty to all men who shall enlist in the Canada Expedition(148-9) Return made by Col. Plaisted of money paid to hire men to serve in place of Quakers in the First Essex County Regiment (150) Several Salem vessles captured. (150-150a). Quebec taken; tolling of bells for death of Wolff and ringing of bells for victory. (151) Ashley Bowen diary (Ibid) Information brought by William Silsby of activities near Louisburg and at Halifax. (151a,b,c) List of vessels lately taken by a French privateer, called the "Maria", (151d, e) Excerpts from diary of Samuel Gardner (152-3) Rejoicing for the taking of Ticonderoga (154) Notes from Journal of Gibson Clough, stationed at Louisburg (Ibid).

Chapter X

Jan. 1760-Aug. 1763

Capture of the "Beaver", a Salem vessel by a Spaniard; Capt. Jonathan Mason held prisoner at Porto Rico (155) French Neutrals assigned to the towns according to their tax (Ibid) Vessel arrives at Salem after being chased by a privateer off Virginia. (155a) Vessels taken by French privateers in the West Indies. (156) Rejoicing over the capture of Montreal and th the rest of Canada. (Ibid) Report of capture of French frigates by an English vessel of the Jamaica fleet. (157) Salem men return from Louisburg (Ibid) Two Salem vessels taken in January and February 1761 by the French. (158a) J. Higginson on a committee to devise means for redeeming those held captive by French and Indians (159) Plans made to list all held captive that they mey be redeemed. (159). Accounts for billeting men in Salem allowed. (Ibid).

Request for a ship and sloop to protect fishing vessels on the Banks. (160) Salem vessels captured, August 1761. (160a) Sale of ships. (160b) Petition signed by Richard Derby and twenty others asking that the "King George", be sent as convoy to merchant ships to the West Indies. (161) Capt. Webb arrives, having been driven out of Monto Christo by the Spaniards. (163) War proclaimed against Spaniards. (Ibid) Capt Driver reaches Salem he was taken by a French frigate and ransomed his vessel. (165) Requests for compensation for injuries and wages in the service. (Ibid) Rejoicing over taking of Havana (166) Announcement of peace between France, Spain and England by which the French are excluded from North America. (167). Memorial to the General Court asking relief from the Sugar Act. (167a) Charging that ships entering port had evaded paying duty, all masters are requested to report their cargoes at the

Custom House upon their arrival. (169). Report of the capture of the schooner, "Leopard," Capt. Bartholemew Putnam. (169a) The Jamaica man-of-war recently arrived from New York and took her station in Salem harbor (171) Increasing protest because of the Sugar and Stamp Acts, new duties on coffee, East India goods etc. (Ibid) Many argue not to import or use English goods, to use leather clothing, to work in, and not to eat lamb that there may be more wool for manufacture. (Ibid).

French and Indian

Narration

1st [illegible]

1700

Map I

Salem in 1700, had become a thriving town of about 1850 inhabitants. Its growth had beendue largely to the fisheries which had been carried on in small vessels like the three sloops and twenty ketches, registered in 1698, 1699. Three larger vessels, two ships and one barque served as the nucleus of the larger fleets which were to follow. One of the ships was of 80 tons and the other of 200 tons. Perley Volume III, page 300.

The fishing industry had for 70 years centered around Winter Island, which provided a favorable place for curing and storing the fish. Winter Harbor had provided protection for the small craft and the fort on the Island furnished protection against the French. Perley, Volume I, page 378.

The French and Indian menace increased in the early years of the eighteenth century and the authorities were active in manning the forts at Salem and raising men and funds for military purposes. The Salem Companies were attached to the first Essex County Regiment. This historical organization began in 1636 when 90 volunteers were divided into 4 Companies under Captain John Endicott. Sergeant Major Daniel Dennison, Commanded the Regiment in 1653 and continued in that office until King Philip's War in 1675 when he was Major General and Commander in Chief of the Massachusetts Forces. Colenel Bartholomew Gedney, was the next in Command; appointed April 23, 1689. Colonel John Hathorne, Commanded the Regiment in 1696 and served through the early years of the eighteenth century,

1700 March 13, J. Hathorne was appointed on a Committee of the Legislature to consult about the combination of the Indians at the Eastward, and for raising forces to oppose them. On the 15th of that month the sum of £10 was allowed and paid to Joshua Conant, "Guner" of his Majesty's Fort at Salem. Felt Volume I, page 333. Mass. Archives Volume 70, page 521.

March 16, "It is ordered by General Court that 145 soldiers be impressed; 90 of whom are to be of Essex Regiments. Of the Essex troops; 30 are to be posted at Wells; 15 at York; 15 at Kittery; 10 at Amesbury; and the rest at Haverhill. Fast is appointed to be April 25, because of trouble from the Indians. A report had been circulated, that the Indians were about to unite and fall upon the English Colonies. It excited much alarm but afterwards appeared groundless. Felt Volume I, pages 333, 334.

June 3, "Ordered that there be a watch kept at ye Watch House in Town House Street, every night consisting of four men and yt there be a watch at ye Fort Winter Island of two men every night and yt there be a ward of two men at the Fort every Sabbeth Day and yt ye sd watch and ward at ye Fort be at ye direction and order of one William West, when they are down at ye fort and ye constables of this town are to take care yt they do there duty in there turn according as ye law directs and ye two lower wards are to watch and ward at ye fort in there turn and ye rest of ye town yt are lyable to watch are to watch at ye watch house

in town house street in there turn. Town Record.

June June 17. Voted: "That ye repairing ye breach of ye Fort, be still left & continued untill ye next town's meeting." Town Records.

As a French privateer had captured some shallops at the Isle of Shoals, another in our bay and it is said that "Major Brown's Ketch, which was taken and other booty are in a harbor in or near Casco Bay," a commission is requested for a ketch and shallop, with forty or fifty fishermen of Marblehead and Salem, to sail from this place in pursuit of the enemy. The petition was allowed and funds were granted for the enterprise.

John Nicholson, who was taken out of prison in France and brought from there by Captain Marston, was sick of the dropsy and died in 1711.

1701 April 4. "Ordered yt Capt. Samuel Browne, provide for ye town's use four barlls of good powder - six hundred pounds of bullets and two thousand of flints."

April 14. "Ordered yt a watch be set & kept to begin April 17 - at night - according to ye directions following & so to continue till further order, pursuant a late act of ye Gen'l Court intitled town watches. Ye Jusctices & Selectmen of ye town of Salem do order that they be a watch kept at ye watch house in Town House Street every night consisting of four men and yt there be a watch at ye Fort at Winter Island of two men every night and yt there be

a watch of two men at ye Fort every Sabbeth Day, which warding shall be in ye room of watching in there turns and yt ye sd watch and ward at ye Fort be at ye directions & order of Mr. William West - when they are down at ye Fort and ye constables of this town are to take care yt they do there duty in there turns according as ye law directs, and ye two lower wards are to watch and ward at ye Fort in there turns and ye rest of ye town yt are lyable to watch are to watch at ye Watch House, in Town House Street in there turns. Town Records.

April 28, "Voted--- left to ye Selectman to give Mr. West wt is meet for his care and trouble about ye watch and ward at ye Fort. Salem Records.

May 6, (Another record book said May 26) "Ordered yt Mr. William West, have a note to ye Town Treasurer for £3 in consideration of wt he has done formerly and shall do about ye watch and ward at ye Fort this present year. Ibid.

June 16, "Voted that fourscore pounds in money be raised for ye purchasing arms and ammunition and yt ye money so raised be paid into the T. Treasury by ye last of December next and ye rate made by ye Selectman as formerly, to be gathered as formerly by Constables. Ibid.

June 16, "Ordered yt two men more be added to ye watch of ye town to watch at ye Watch House at ye town end of ye Neck - and it is left to ye Selectman to proportion ye watch equally. Ibid.

June 20, "Resolved that the sum of one hundred pounds be allowed out of the public Treasury towards repairing the Fort at the town of Salem provided that the town aforesd expend one hundred pounds for the same use; and take care for the future to keep it in repair". Mass. Archives Volume 70, page 529.

July 13,"A resolve was passed to fortyfy the Fort at Salem." Ibid.

August 22, "It being put to vote whether ye town would accept of yt one hundred pounds ye Gen'l Court granted towards repairing ye Fort on condition of ye Gen'l Court propounded - it was voted in ye negative." Town Records.

September 4, "Resolved that the last clause in the Resolution of this Court at the last session thereof for giving one hundred pounds towards repairing the Fort at the town of Salem be reassumed and cut off, Viz; (and take care for the future to keep it in repair) and that the powder and powder money received at the inpost office at ye town of Salem shall thence forward be applied and empowered for the use of the above sd Fort." Mass. Archives, Volume 70, Pages 537, 538.

September 9, (Meeting of Selectman) "Ordered yt there be a town meeting warned by ye Constable to be holden ye tenth day of this month of September at two of ye clock in ye afternoon to consider about raising one hundred pounds for repairing ye Fort.

"To ye Constables of Salem."

"Pursuant to a resolve passed by ye Great & Gen'l Court at there session held by prorogation ye third day of Sept. current wt mt they have granted one hundred pounds to be allowed out of ye publick treasury towards repairing ye Fort at ye town of Salem, with this proviso only, in that ye towne of Salem do expend one hundred pounds more for ye same use, and have also granted that ye powder and powder money received at ye impost office of ye town of Salem shall hence forward be applyed and improved for ye use of ye above Fort. You are hereby required in his Majestys name to warn and give notice to all such inhabitants in your wards as are duly qualified according to Law for voting. That they meet together at ye usuall place next Tuesday being the sixteenth day of this month at 2 of ye clock in ye afternoon to consider about raising the sum of one hundred pounds for ye repairing ye Fort." Salem Town Records.

September 16, "Voted that ye towne raise ye sum of one hundred pounds for ye repairing of ye Fort - which shall be in mt or of money. That ye above sd hundred pounds be raised by ye rule at or before ye first of March next ensuing." Ibid.

September 16, "Voted that ye Selectman for ye time being be joyned with ye Field Officers to assist in repairing ye Fort. Voted that as ye Great & Gen'l Court of this province held at Boston did then grant £100 toward ye repairing of ye Fort in Salem, provided ye town of Salem would disburse £100

more upon sd Fort & whereas ye government has appointed and empowered Jno Hathorne & Jno Higginson esq. and Major Stephen Sewall to take effectuall care, yt ye sd Fort be put into good repair for service as soon as may be. Now ye said town in compliance with sd grant & order do grant ye said sum £100 to be raised by ye Selectman of said town in proportion upon ye inhabitants and estates of said town as has been usuall for other towns and such of sd inhabitants as will pay their proportion in labour shall be allowed 1s a day for a sufficient days work in ye judgement of ye overseers and such as will pay in work shall give in there names to ye overseers of sd work and do ye work as they shall be appointed by them; and they who do not pay there proportion in labour shall pay it in money to ye respective Constables who are to pay in their severall rates committed to them for this end, to ye town treasurer at or before the first day of March next & ye overseers certificate to ye Constable for them that so there parts in labour shall be different for ye Constables allowance thereof." Salem Town Records.

September 16, "At a meeting of ye Field Officers viz; Colonel Jno Hathorne, Lt. Col. Jno Higginson & Major Stephen Sewall together with ye Selectman and a Committee for ye repairing of the Fort at Winter Island. It was ordered that Mr. Danill Andrews, go to Gloucester as soon as may be & agree with some men and persons to procure & bring to Salem with all convenient speed so many boat loads of suitable stone

as he shall think necesary for ye repairing of the Fort above sd." Ibid.

October 30, "Order that ye watch at ye Fort be continued till further order - and yt ye Selectman provide and agree with a bellman which being done ye watch at ye Town House will cease and then said watch at ye Town House to take their turn at ye Fort." Ibid.

October 30, "Colonel Higginson, is desired to receive ye hundred pounds given by the Province toward repairing of ye Fort". Ibid.

November 24, "At a meeting of ye Justices and ye Selectman named ordered that ye watch at ye Fort be dropped till further notice". Evidently the fear of attack had subsided. Ibid.

1702 April 13, "Whereas there was a barrell of powder of ye town stock formerly delivered to Captain Wolcott which since his death came into the hands of Captain Thomas Flint, which upon opening ye barrell said Flint affirms it proved old common powder and not full, where upon he sold it for £3; 15s money which he saith is ye most he could make of it, which money is delivered to Captain Samuel Brown, ye town Treasurer to be improved towards ye towns stock of ammunition Salem Records.

1702 April --. The ketch "Benjamin", Captain Francis Ellis, having discharged her cargo of dry fish at Bilboa and taking in iron and some silk and linen, is seized as English property. Felt 2nd ed., vol II, 248.

July 13. It is petitioned that a commission may be granted to "John Andrews, an approved fighting fellow" to go in the ketch Bellford of 45 tons, 4 guns and 50 men against the Queen's enemies. Ibid.

December 29. Benjamin Pickman is master of the ship Province Galley. Ibid.

1703 March --. The Flying Horse, commanded by Samuel Chadwell, bound to the bay of Fundy, against the enemy.

September --. "George Felt is payed by government for his sloop as a transport, and John Higginson for his shallop as a scout." Felt 2nd. ed. II, 248.

1702 August 24. Power of attorney to Henry Sharp of Salem, painter, by "Francis Gatman of Salem, in New England, Chirurgeon, being presently bound out to sea in a voiage in the good sloop called the Charles whereof Capt. Peter Lawrence is present commander against ye French and Spaniards." (29) Witnesses John Lowther, William,Sanders, James Menzies. Notarial Records, Essex County, E.I.H.C. XLI, 388.

August 24. Because of a debt to Henry Sharp of £44:7s;9s. Dr. Francis Gateman assigns to him his share of any prizes that may be taken by Capt. Lawerence, together with his clothes, medicines, and surgical instruments. Notorial Records, Essex County E.I.H.C. XLI, 388.

August 24. Obligation from Dr. Francis Gatman to Henry Sharp for £47:7s:9½d; £22:3s:10d: to be paid before October 24, 1702. Notorial Records, Essex County, E.I.H.C. XLI, 388.

April 17, "Ordered pursuant to a later act of Gen'll Court held former watches by ye said Justices & Selectman that there be a watch kept at ye Watch House consisting of four men and that there be a watch at ye Fort at Winter Island of four men at said Fort every night and that there be a ward of two men at said Fort every Sabbeth Day while warding shall be in ye room of watching in their turn, that at said watch and ward at ye Fort at ye direction and order of Mr. William West when they are out at the Fort and ye Constables of this town are to take care that they doe their duty in their turns according as ye Law directs & ye two lower wards are to watch at ye Fort in their turn and ye rest of ye town that are lyable to watch are to watch at ye Watch House in Town House Street in their turn & that ye persons to ward are to be taken out of ye upper wards of ye towne within ye bridge & that all persons that shall either watch or ward shall come with arms and with suitable ammunition & this shall be continued till further order according to such instructions as shall be given by ye Selectman or their order". Further instuctions follow as to watch over special houses and examinations of all persons met after 10 o'clock. Salem Town Records.

May 13, "Ordered yt Major Sewall and Captain Sam'll Brown take care yt ye Block House be speedily prepared". Ibid.

May 27, "As money is much needed to pay soldiers & seaman employed in war, £10000 are ordered to be issued in bills from 2s to £5. These are the first bills of public credit which were printed. Such a measure, to alleviate the burdens of the

Province, was hailed by many as the token of future good. But it proved the avenue to much perplexity and distress." Felt Volume I, pages 335, 336.

May 28, "News came that King William died March 8, and that Princess Ann of Denmark had succeeded to the throne of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland and on the following day the Council ordered Ann to be proclaimed Queen". Ibid 336.

June 2, "Agreed ye Colonel Jno Hathorne & Colonel Jno Higginson, Mr. Josiah Wolcott & Captain Jno Turner be desired to purchase 20 good fire arms for ye town." Salem Town Records

June 2, In a letter addressed to the Governor of Acadia, Isaac Addington, Secretary of the Province wrote "We have received information that fishing ketches belonging to Salem, forced by bad weather to put into Port LaTour, near Cape Sable, were attacked by about 20 Indians, May 23, at break of day, who took three of them with their Companies, and killed David Hilliard, Master of one of them. They detained these vessels and two of the men; they pretend to have done this under a commission from the Governor of Port Royal." The next month Captain John Harraden, taken and carried to Port Royal, return with two Salem ketches which had been captured. Perley III, page 297.

June 9, "Whereas the Justices and the Selectman of Salem have ordered a watch of four men every night to be kept at ye Watch House at Town House Street, therefore all persons are to take notice Viz; That the watch be warned by the Constable or some other person of his appointment that ye watch be sett at 9 of ye clock in ye evening and continue untill sun rise - that

ye watch doe not consist of ye greater part youths but that some able householders or other sufficient persons be joined with them. That two of ye watch men at a time are constantly to watch ye rounds in and about ye principall inhabited parts within ye town from ye town bridge down to Mr. Phillip English and one watchman to keep ye Court of Guard and one man to walk between Captain Price his corner & ye Court of Guard. The watch man to see that all disturbances and disorders in ye night be prevented or suppressed". Salem Town Records.

June 9, "Whereas the Justices and Selectman of Salem have ordered a watch of four men every night to be kept at ye Fort at Winter Island therefore all persons concerned are to take notice, Viz; That ye watch be warned by ye Constable. That ye watch be sett by Mr. William West, at 9 of ye clock at night and continued untill sun rise. That ye watch do not consist of ye greater part youths but that some able householders or other sufficient persons be joyned with them. Two of ye watch at a time are in their turns to walk neer ye water side from ye Fort to the North East, of Winter Island, and to observe all boats & vessels that are comeing or passing & to give notice thereof at ye Fort and ye two persons yt abide at ye Fort in there turns are one of them constantly to be on ye walls of ye Fort, to observe all boats & vessels that are coming & to give notice thereof. (ruling for all persons found abroad after 9 o'clock) That persons are to watch with their arms and ammunition (under direction and order of William West Salem Town Records.")

June 9, "To promote the growth of Salem, it is voted that every one, who has a dwelling house and land of his own proper estate in fee simple, shall have a right to commonage." Felt 1st,. ed., 336.

June 17, "News last evening that the Queen and the States Gen'l had declared war against France and Spain." Ibid 336.

June 18, "We whose names are under written being appointed by the Generall Court to inquire into the quantitie & qualitie of the publique stores of powder in this Province to find the quantitie to be 200 & 9 and ½ barrels beside what is now in the Castles and do find for the quality that there is 27 barrels and ½ of powder of the last purchase that is not fit for service which are marked ps. and are set by themselves besides severall barrels in other parcells that is but meane having opened all the barrels and diligently viewed or handled the powder." Mass. Archives, Volume 70, page 570.

June 27, "J. Hathorne, is on a committee about the errection of fortifications at Pemaquid". Felt, p336. Vol. 1.

June 27, "It was voted that men be exempted from service only on a signed certificate from two (chirugeoms) warning against false certificates." Mass. Archives, Volume 70, page 570.

July 29, "Reckoned with Captain Samuel Browne town treasurer & their remains due to ye town 69 pounds 3s of said 42 pounds is for purchasing arms for ye town stock." Town Records.

August 29, "Ordered yt Captain Samuel Browne, town treasurer get a carpenter to repair watch house on ye neck." Salem Town Records.

September 21, "The Town Treasurer is to supply Mr. Foot, or any one else appointed to take care of the Block Houses, with such things as may be necessary for defence". Felt, Vol. 1 page 336.

October 14, "William Nott, states that he was employed at Fort William, Salem from January 1697 to March 1702 - he expected sentinel's pay - took care of artilery, observed ships passing - he was not payed full amount and asks for pay and provision from August 10, 1698 to March 1702." Mass. Archives, Volume 70, page 580.

October 16, "Ordered ye town treasurer supply Mr. Foot, or who else may be appointed to take care of ye Block Houses, with such things which may be necessary for defence and also all ye watches with wood and candles". Salem Town Records.

November 11, "J. Hathorne and others having attended his Excellency to Pemaquid have an allowance for extra expenses." Felt, Vol. 1, page 337.

November 16, "The Governor presses the Legislature to grant him a suitable salary and to have the Fort at Pemaquid, repaired. The subject of a salary now proposed becomes the source of a long, violent and threatening controversy between the House and several Governors who were backed by the Crowd. Ibid 337.

December 22, "An account of the stock of ammunition belonging to the town in whose possesion it is, the several persons following to keep it in your hands untill further order for the use of the town for defence and safety thereof.

"Delivered to Colonel Jno Hathorne, Viz;
To two half barrels of powder worth with cask 52s & 57s 109.
Two hundred pounds of muskett and fuzee bullets,
Five hundred gun flints,
Three fuzees, which we had of the Province,
The same received Jno Hathorne.
The above mentioned powder muskett and fuzee received,
Colonel Jno Hathorne.

Delivered to Major Samuel Browne Viz:
Two half barrels of Dutch Powder, wa with the cask, 128
To two hundred pounds of muskett and fuzee bullets,
To five hundred of gun flints,
Two fuzee which had of the Province, the same received,
Captain Samuel Browne

Delivered to Major Stephen Sewell Viz:
To one barrel of English powder, wa with the cask, 112
To two hundred of muskett and fuzee bulletts,
To five hundred of gun flints,
Two fuzees which we had of the Province, the same rec'd, for me,
(signed Stephen Sewell)

Delivered to Captain Walter Price, viz:

To two half barrels of Dutch Powder, wa with cask, 123

To two hundred pounds of muskett and fuzee bullets,

To five hundred of gun flints,

Two fuzee which we had in the Province,

the same rec'd for me,

Walter Price.

Delivered to Captain Tho. Flint, of the Village, viz:

To one half barrel of Dutch Powder, wa with ye cask, 64

To one hundred and fifty pounds of muskett and fuzee bullets,

To five hundred gun flints,

Two fuzees which we had in the Province,

the same rec'd for me,

(Signed) Tho. Flint.

Delivered to Captain Jno Turner, for the use of the troop, viz:

To two half barrels of English and Dutch powder, wa with cask,
50 & 62

To one hundred and fifty pounds fuzee and pistol bulletts,

Nine Hundred of carbine and pistoll flints,

the rest of the town stock is in the hands of
Samuel Browne, Town Treasurer,

To three barrels of English powder, wa with cask, 26: 12: 09:

To two hundred and twenty-four pounds of muskett, fuzee and pistoll bullets,

To twenty-five hundred of gun and pistoll flints

in all five thousand five hundred flints,

One thousand three hundred twenty-four bullets,

Eight one half barrels powder, eleven fuzee,

and muskets. Salem Town Records.

December 22, "Order that Colonel Jno Hathorne, have credit for exchange of a barrel of powder, wood for ye town watch and house rent for a watch house 40s." Salem Town Records.

(March 15, 1702-3) "Ordered that Major Samuel Browne do fit up ye closet in ye town house to keep the town arms in." Town Records.

1703 March 18, "Samuel Wakefield, has served faithfully as a waiter at Salem Port under the Commissioners for collecting the impost and excise." Mass. Archives, Vol. 62, pages 456, 457.

March 27, "They vote in the Legislature, quot "that an attack be made on Port Royal". Felt, Vol. 1, page 337.

April 12, "The Governor orders Major S. Brown, to impress 20 men for the "Flying Horse" of Salem to cruise for an enemys vessel on the coast". Felt Vol. I, page 337.

June 22, "Ordered yt ye treasurer advance if need be £5 or £6 for ye finishing of ye Fort". Salem Town Records.

July 29, "News that French and Indians are about to attack the frontiers. Two Companies, one of Essex, are ready to march against them". Felt Vol. I, page 338.

August 23, "Ordered that Captain Thomas Flint, and Lt. Jno Putnam do repair and mend the Village Block House and find wood and candle for ye watch there". Salem Town Records.

September 13, "Reckoned with Major Samuel Browne, empowered for ye completing ye sum formerly raised for purchasing on arms and amunition for the town.

September 13, "Captain Flint is credited for disbursement for repairing ye Village Block House 5s, Lt. Jona Putnam, credit-

ed for disbursement for repairing the same House". Salem Town Records.

December 10, "Joseph Boyce, was given a note from the Town Treasurer for work on the Block House". Ibid

1704 January 4, "Order that the collector of the impost at Salem be required with great exactness to receive the powder duty at Salem". Mass. Archives, Vol. 62, page 490.

March 16. J. Higginson is on a committee of the Council, to consider a bill from the house, about hiring vessels for war and meeting the expenses of officers and men and of transport. This was done in reference to the expedition of Col. Church against the French and Indians at the Eastward. Felt 1st. ed. 338.

March 17. "Ordered that Samuel Browne Esq. town treasurer doth furnish Major Stephen Sewall with some tarr & other necessaries for use of ye town at ye Fort and Block Houses--not exceeding fifty shillings." Salem Town Records.

May 8. " Oredered yt ye town treasurer fill ye thirty powder horns in ye town armory with powder out of one of ye Towne's half bb'ls of powder in his custody and ye town treasurer is desired to repair ye two carriages by Col. Higinson & to borrow two small field pieces of Mr. Benj. Marston & to mount them upon sd carriages and also to supply Mr. Jos. Herrick & Mr. Jona. Putnam with 400 ft. of boards and nails convenient for building a small watch house on Leech's Hill. Salem Town Records.

1703 September 17. On board of ye Serpent Bomb, Ketch. Received by Samuel Dill of Bermuda, yeoman, of Capt. Thomas Larrimore of New England, a French Fuzee upon condition that payment be made of two tons of wood, one ton already received of Thomas Penistone of "Bormoodos" and in case said Penistone does not pay the rest of the wood, "my Brother Abraham Dill" to pay the balance or £5 sterling. Witnesses: John Willson, John Barker, Engineer. Essex County Notarial Records, E.I.H.C. XLI, 395.

September ---. George Felt was paid by the Government for his sloop as a transport and John Higginson for his shallop as a scout. Perley III, 309.

"Voted ye Town Treasurer supply Mr. Isaac Foot with 8 or 9 fathom of rope, a truck for a carraige, a ladell, sponges, two priming wires, two cartridge boxes, some good matches, and one or two iron crows for ye Block House," Town Records.

May 15. An embargo was laid on all outbound vessels. Felt 1st ed. 339.

May 24. "Thomas Povey, Deputy Governor issued a proclamation for the seizure of John Quelch, and crew charged with piracy." Ibid.

May 31. As persons had forged the Province bills, it is enacted, that such criminals, shall pay treble of what they counterfeit and shall be branded with F on their right cheeck. Felt 1st ed. 339.

June 9. After sunset Major Stephen Sewall, Captain Thomas Turner and forty other volunteers embarked in the shallop and the Fort Pinnace to go in search of some pirates who belong to Quelch's crew and who had sailed that morning from Gloucster. Two days later, Major Sewall brought to Salem a galley Commanded by Captain Thomas Larrimore on which he had captured seven pirates and some of their gold, at the Isle of Shoals. On the next day, two more of the pirates, found

at Gloucster are put in Salem jail. Felt 1st. ed. 339.

Salem June 11. "This afternoon Major Sewall brought in to this port, the Larrimore galley and seven pirates, viz; Erazmus Peterson, Charles James, John Carter(?),

John Pitman, Francis King, John King, Charles King, whom he with his company surprised and siezed at the Isle of Shoals the 10th inst. viz; four of them on board the Larrimore galley and three on shore on Starr Island, being assisted by John Hinkes and Thomas Phipps Esq. two of her Majesty's Justices of New Hampshire. They were happily there together with the justices and the captain of the place. He also siezed 45 ounces and 7 pennywt. of gold of the sd pirates. Captain Thomas Larrimore, Joseph Wells Lieut and Daniel Wormweed (?) Master, and the sd pirates are secure in our gaol." Boston News Letter June 12-19, 1704.

Gloucester June 12. "Yesterday Major Sewall passed by this place with the Larrimore galley and shallop "Trial", standing for Salem and having little wind set our men on shore on the eastern point giving of them notice that William Jones and Peter Roach, two of the pirates, had mistook their way and were still left upon the cape, with direct charge to search for them, which our town's people performed industriously. Being strangers and destitute they surrendered themselves this afternoon and were taken to Salem prison.

Boston June 17.. "On the 12th inst. Major Sewall attended with a strong guard brought to town the above mentioned pirates and gold he had seized and gave his Excellancy a full account of his proceedure in seizing them. The prisoners were committed to gaol in order to a trial and the gold delivered to the treasurer and committee appointed to receive the same. The service of Major Sewall and company was very well accepted and rewarded by the Governor." Boston News Letter June 17-19,1704.

In the next issue of the News Letter we find the following ;-"on Monday last the 19th the High Court of Admiralty sat again when the trial of John Quelch, late commander of the brig."Charles", and company for piracy and murder committed by them upon her Majesty's allies the subjects of the King of Portugal was brought forward and the sd Quelch was brought to the bar being charged with nine several articles of piracy and murder where upon he had been arraigned and pleaded not quilty. The Queen's Attorney opened the case and the court proceeded to the examination of the evidences of her Majesty and the Counsel for the prisoner and the petitioner himself being fairly heard the court was cleared and after advisement, the prisoner was again brought to the bar and the judgement of the court declared that he was quilty of felony, piracy, and murder the sd articles. Accordingly sentence of death was pronounced against him."

June 30. "John Quelch Captain, and five of his crew are hung. About thirteen of his ships company remained under sentence of death and several more of these had been cleared". Felt 1st ed. 339.

In reference to the piracy Dr. Francis Ghatman of this town took a voyage to England. On his passage he was taken and carried into France. Thus, as his petition afterwards sd, "he lost his clothing, books, chirurgeon's chest and instruments, to a considerable value". Felt 2nd ed. II, 249.

Captain Habbakuk Gardner Commander of the ship "Essex Galley" was chased by a French privateer; his boat was wrecked on the island of Barbadoes. Thomas Gardner&Descendants, 137

August. the ketch "Repair" belonging to Philip English and commander by Nicholas Andrews was chased ashore at Barbadoes, by a French privateer and lost. Felt 1st ed. 339.

September 15. Josiah Flint, who was taken by the French, was carried to St. Malo, in France. Felt 2nd ed. II, 249.

October 28. "Last night arrived Richard Derby from Barbadoes, came out with fleet for England". Boston News Letter October 23-30, 1704.

1705 January 22. Fast appointed to be March 1, because of great troubles in Europe, wherein her Majesty and confederates are engaged against the common enemy; and our troubles here with French and Indians; and to pray her Majesty's Arms be prospered, the designes of the savages be defeated, exposed plantations be preserved and captives in Indian hands be returned. Felt 1st ed. 340.

February 12. The ship "Essex Galley" is chased to shore at Barbadoes by a French privateer and lost with one of her men. Felt 2nd ed. II, 249.

July 10. "Ordered that Captain Jona. Putnam and Lieut. Benja. Putnam do remove and repair ye watch house at ye village or build a new one of ye same bigness, it being on D. Ingersol's land and much out of repair." Salem Town Records.

The sloop "Trial" Captain John Collins, and sloop "Dolphin", Captain William Woodbury on a fishing voyage are captured by a French privateer and carried to Port Royal. Felt 2nd ed. II, 216.

September 7. "The House are charged by the Governor with disobedience to her Majesty's letter as to aiding in repairs on Piscataqua Fort and building Pemaquid Fort and settling fixed salaries for the Governor and his Deputy for the time being. They appoint a committee to wait on him, of whom was S. Brown." Felt 1st ed. 342.

1706 March 26. "Petition of Samuel Wakefield stating that he has received no pay or satisfaction since September 1704. Ordered that he be payed five pounds in full for his service to this day." Mass. Archives LXII, 527-8.

March 28. Captain John Turner purposed to send a vessel for the recovery of a sloop, belonging to him, which had been carried to Port Royal and her men detained as prisoners. Felt 2nd ed. II, 250.

May 13. "Upon a motion of Mr. Benj. Marston to this town meeting wherein he offers to give to ye town ye one half of two great guns which he formerly lent to ye Fort & are now there provided ye town will clear him from being chosen Constable, tithing man, jury man, fence viewer, surveyer of highways or any other petty office so long as he shall continue in this town-voted in the affirmative." Salem Town Records.

May 30. "In the speech of Joseph Dudley Esq. Captain General and Governor-in-Chief in and over her Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England - General Court Assembled in Boston - Speaks of powerful fleet of the French and that following their "spoil" in the West Indie they may reasonably be expected to visit the contienent. Duty to be prepared; necessity of during something for the security of Boston, Salem, Marblehead and Cape Ann." Boston News Letter May 27 - June 3, 1706.

May 31. "J. Higginson is on a committee to report best means of defense against "powerful enemies in America". These enemies were French and Indians, who, in the course of the year had killed and taken a number of the English in different towns. Felt 1st ed. 342-3.

June 17. "After a considerable debate for the raising money for repairs of her Majesty's fortification in Salem pursuant to his Excellency the Governors letter refusing there unto bearing the date June 14, 1706 - it was put to voate whether seventy pounds should be raised for the repairing of her Majesty's Fort of Winter Island viz; Fort Ann; voted for the negative"Salem Town Records.

June 24. "Put to vote whether any sum of money should be raised for repairing sd Fort - voated for the negative. That the following reasons and debates be sent to his Excellency in answer to his letter directed to the selectman of the Town of Salem; - that it is the Queen's Fort therefore we think it not reasonable to be repaired at the charge of the town, but at the charge of the Province -- that it is seated upon an island at the mouth of the harbor upwards of two miles from the body of the Towne and more than a mile distance from the settlements of the inhabitants. We understand that the province hath built and maintain severall Block Houses on Merrymack River some of which we are informed are not further distance from settlements than this fort. This being a Fort of some standing and the first town settled in the Massachusetts Colony and it being the strongest Fort for the number of great guns by more than one halfe than any in this province excepting in Boston. Wrby the hasards and dangers now being verry

great by reason of the enemy expected by sea, we cannot but think it highly reasonable and but just that this Fort should be repaired and maintained at the public charge, this town paying there full propotion of taxes for the defense of the frontiers and the rest of the Province, and why this town should not be defended as well as any other place we know no reason. We are at considerable charge for building a line of about two hundred foot long and two Blockhouses in which are several great guns and we keep a constant watch every night - these all done at the town's charge, it being seated more than a mile distant from the Fort nigh the end of the town and are now designing to build and set up about 150 or 200 foot of stockades near the two Blockhouses. If your Excellency thinks it proper, and shall always be willing to do what further is needfull for our safty but our poverty and decay of trade is so grate, occasioned by the war that we are capable of doing but very little. Wherefor we humbly hope for the reasons forgoing your Excellancy will hold us excused and pray that you will again recommend to the house of Representatives to grant and allow what money is proper needfull for repairs of her Majesty's Fort Ann in Salem that so it may not goe to ruin and become unservicable, wch

maybe a great dishonour to our Quene and may allso expose us her loyall subjects to be ruined and destroyed voated that sixty pounds money be raised on the inhabitants of the town by a rate to be made by the selectmen to be collected and paid in to the towne treasurer by the last of December next, wch is to be improved for the safty and defense of the towne Viz: for purchasing two great guns of about five or six hundred weight apiece with carriages and furniture fit for field pieces allso for building a brest work by the watch house on the neck and for getting and setting up stockades to run from the north and south Block House about sixty or one hundred foot down towards the sea on each side and for doing sutch other things about the sd Block Houses, brest work and field peices as may be needfull for our saftey and for no other end or use according to direction of Col. John Hathorne, Col. Jno. Higginson & Major Samuel Browne whoe are choosen a committee to lay out the money now ordered to be raised and sutch as entered their names wth the towne treaserer who in a fortnight may have to work out these propositions of this tax at 2s a day." Salem Town Records.

Boston June 14. "Gentlemen;

When I was last wth you at Salem I was attended by Captain Redknap her Majesty's Engineer and upon view of her Majesty's fortifications in your town the Engineer made me a memoriall of wt was necessary, the charge whereof amounted to seventy pounds. I have used all possible methods with ye assembly to obtain a fund for ye necessary charges thereof but to no effect they alledging yt ye other fortifications in ye frontiers are raised at ye charge of ye severall towns wherein they are. This has not altered my opinion of the necessity of ye sd repairs but has occasioned my application to you to put forward an equall and just method in ye town amongst the inhabitants to obtain ye sum mentioned wch doubt not will be readily agreed to and ratified by the general assembly now setting. In order there unto, I have to offer to your consideration the great strength of ye French in ye West Indies. The necessary defense of ye Province for her Majesty's honor our own states & preservation and ye article propounded by the Engineer will be apparent to your own view and shall be with all speed and dilligence reformed and perfected when I shall have any proper fund to apply to for

ye payment thereof."

Your humble servant;

J. Dudley

Town Records.

Salem June 24.

"In obedience to your Excellancy commands to us the selectmen of Salem directed bearing date at Boston June 14, 1706, we have called ye town together & communicated to them your Excellancy's letter refering to ye fortifications in and about ye town of Salem & after a long debate, the town voted in the negative with respect to raising any amount for ye repairing her Majesty's Fort Ann at Winter Island, yet cheerfully voted sixty pounds for repairing and enlargeing these fortifications in and about ye town & for purchasing two field pieces & wch they suppose more properly belong to them to do, and for your Excellency's further satisfaction we have here enclosed ye particular debate of ye town refering to ye affair and ye town having chosen Col. Jno. Hathorne, Col. Jno. Higginson and Major Samuel Browne as a committee for laying out the sd money for ye ends & uses above. We pray your Excellancy to authorize and impower them to apply ye same accordingly-so wth our respects we are your Excellency's obedient and humble servants."

Sam'll Gardner

Selectmen of Salem
Jno. Turner
Walter Price
Peter Osgood"

chap. II

Town Records.

July 31. B. Lynde is on a committee to unite with the Attorney General to draw up a bill of attainder against persons who had carried on an illicit trade with the enemy. The persons, here mentioned, had been to Nova Scotia in a flag of truce to redeem captives, and used this oportunity to benefit themselves more than their country. Felt 1st ed. 343.

Salem August 17. "On Wednesday 14, current arrived here Eleazar Moses from Newfoundland 22 days passage who informs that there is one mam-of-war at Fort John and about 40 merchant men; that Sir W. Jumper was daily expected from England with squardron of men-of-war in order to attack Placemtia. That an English prisoner retaken out of a French boat informed that in May last, there was about 36 sail of French merchantmen in Placentia. That two Letters of Marque men from Bristol the one of fourteen and the other of sixteen guns and one of London of twenty-four guns has cruised in Newfoundland craft and has taken twenty prizes. Some of them were bankers and others that were bound in to Placentia. Mr. Moses saw 4 or 5 vessels going into St. John's as he came out, but knows not what they were. Boston

News Letter August 12-19, 1706.

September 1. A ketch, Captain Joseph Woodbury was cast away at Cape Sable. While her crew, assisted by others were saving her materials some Indians shot one of them dead. The rest escaped. Felt 2nd. ed. II,216.

September 21. "On the eighteenth arrived here Mr. John Shattuck about 11 weeks passage from Lisbon and says that the confederate army from Portugall were got to Madrid and had proclaimed King Charles III there; that several towns and cities had surrended to the confederate army and declared for King Charles; that King Charles was daily expected at Madrid; that for two months time no privateers were either heard or seen to be upon the coast of Portugall. Yesterday arrived here Mr. Girdler from Cape Sables and brings tidings that a ketch belonging to this town whereof Joseph Woodbury was master was cast away on Cape Sable's coast. The men endeavering to save the cables anchors, rigging, and sails with the assistence of another vessel's crew, one Robert Herbert of the sd crew was shot down by the Cape Sable Indians and the rest made their escape. Boston News Letter September 16-23, 1706.

November 12. Resolution that the sums for the support of the soldiers posted at Salem be not allowed until the house had the charged presented and had consulted the Muster Rolls. Mass. Archives LXXI, 271.

December 23. Ordered that Captain Putnam have a note an ye town treasurer for a lock for ye Village Watch House. Salem Town Records.

January 2, 1706/7. "Account of disbursements on ye Village Watch House - Anno 1706 VIZ:

To Jona. Putnam account as follows:-

to putting down ye house-----18	
to one day setting up--------2/6 to 1d	
team	0:10:0
to work	0:09:0
Jona. Putnam's account ½ day team & hands 2-4/6 2 hands 2da.8 sh.	0:12:6
Timber 2sh, carting bricks from Henry Hollow & ye brick 16sh.	0:18:0
Ensign Tarbell's account ½ day 2/3 - 1d 2/6 4d 11s	0:14:9
Expenses Daniel Ingersoll's 6/8	0; 6;8
Daniel Andrew for building ye chimney and under pining ye house	0:14:0
	£4:00:11

Jona. Putnam and Benjamin Putnam."

Town Records.

1707 March --. "Yesterday arrived at Marblehead the sloop Beginning, James Calley master, seven wks sailing from Madria who says they have an account of three English vessels carried into Sally by men of War but knows not for what reason, Lawn of Boston in a brig he left at Madeira. On Monday last one Mr Swazy in a fishing ketch saw a small new ship standing out from Barnstable Bay, being new that stood off to sea. The shallops gave acct of such a ship seen this week with new sails a low hung head and low forward on and the sloop with her; Tis feared to be a rogue by his working." Boston News Letter March 31-April 7, 1707.

April 17. "Success Galley" larger than transports usually are - high pay fixed. She carries 14 great guns. Master's pay six pounds etc. Mass. Archives LXIII, 80.

June 4. They found on a investigation that an allowance was made contrary to the resolve of November 12, 1706 hence;- the Counsel ordered the addition of one hundred forty one pounds, seven shillings and one penny to the tax of the town of Salem; no further allowance to be granted them until the general court has granted the same. Mass. Archives LXXI, 349.

June --. Sloop Success, Captain Joseph Gardner is in the expedition against Port Royal. Felt 2nd ed. II, 250.

August.4. Ordered that Major Samuel Browne, Town Treasurer is desired to repair ye Watch House and Town House as he thinks is needful. Salem Town Records.

August --. William Pickering of this place is commissioned to command a vessel for protecting the fishery at Cape

Sable, against the French and Indians, precaution of this kind was necessary as the last of two attempts against Port Royal was about to fail. Felt 1st ed. 344.

1708 March 13. Ship Friendship is captured by French privateers. Felt 2nd ed. II, 250.

June 12. Salem petitions that soldiers may be posted in Fort Ann at Winter Island. The Counsel agrees to do this if the people here will repair their Fort. Felt 1st ed. 345.

June 14. Captain Turner with his troops crosses Haverhill Ferry in pursuit of Indians. June 17, Mr. Green says "the country in great confusion some for the army going again others against it." They sailed May 14 to take Port Royal, but were unsuccessful. Felt 2nd ed. II, 510.

July 11. "Our soldiers, troop and foot went out to Haverhill, the Governor having heard that seven hundred French and Indians came over the lake." Felt 1st ed. append 546.

Augusr 21. Captain Turner went to Andover to hunt Indians with his troop. Our soldiers take part in a battle with the French and Indians at Haverhill, William Coffin and one Lindall of our inhabitants were killed and John Gyles and Jona. Marsh were wounded, Mr. Green walked as a bearer to Mrs. Rolf's, remains, who was slain by the enemy. Three Indians were killed by Salem men in this battle for which a bounty was paid. Felt 2nd ed. II, 510.

March 13. When on a voyage from New England to Antigua or other Leeward Islands in the West Indies, the ship Friendship, Capt. Habbakuk Gardner, Master, when about twelve leagues to the windward of Antigua," a French privateer came up with them and took them and carried the ship and some of the company into Martinecoe whereby the said ship and cargo were wholly lost." The Capt. and Joseph Browne, Mariner were in Salem again September following. Perley III, 309.

August 29. Major John Turner, Captain John Gardner and Captain Walter Price and men from Salem with other soldiers, pursued the French and Indians who had surprised Haverhill. After hard fighting, Major Turner and his troops, put the enemy to flight, who had nine killed and others wounded. John Gyles of this town was at the battle of Haverhill and lost the use of his arm by a shot. The loss of property at Haverhill by means of the enemy was £ 1000. AS its inhabitants Mr. Rolfe the minister and about 42 others were killed. Felt 1st ed. 345.

September 26. Sabbath noon another alarm here that Haverhill was again beset but only a few Indians appeared. September 27, Mr Green having gone hither remarks"visited severall garrisons with Major Turner and twenty men about eight miles." Felt 2nd ed. II, 510.

Governor Dudley of Boston had received word early in the spring that a large body of French and Indians plan to descend upon the English settlement, reports placing the number at eight hundred. He "ordered guards in the most exposed places of both his provinces". Chase, in his History of Haverhill, states that "a body of troops under Captain Robert Coffin patrolled from Kingston to Cocheco and scouts were ordered to be kept out continually. Four hundred Massachusetts Militia were posted in New Hampshire Province. The guards sent to this province (Haverhill) consisted of forty men and three officers of Salem, Major Turner (Afterward of the Counsel), a principal merchant of that place, Captain Price and Captain

Gardner, and soon after there arrival were posted in the Frontier House in Garrison, "Governor Hutchinson characterized them as "three very good officers" but states that "most of their men were posted at a distance and before any sufficient number could be colected the mischief was done". The enemy, however was pursued, overtaken and attacked just as they were entering the woods. The French reported that they faced about, and that our people, being astonished, were all killed, except ten or twelve who escaped. The truth is that there was a brush which lasted about an hour and the enemy then took to the woods except nine who were left dead, among them Captain Ruvell's brother and another officer. Many of the prisoners were also recovered. Hutchinson's History Mass. II, 173-4; Gardner Memorial 68-9.

Mr. Chase gives a lengthy discription of the barbarous hoard and narrates that various desertions and dissatisfactions among the savages had greatly reduced the number that finally arrived at Haverhill. They had apparently planned to attack Portsmouth, but owing to their thin ranks they selected the then small village on the Merrimack. Pike, in his Journal says "many soldiers belonging to Salem were slain", "In this engagement Captain John Gardner slew an Indian and took from him a spoon and tomahawk, illustrations of which are here shown. They are now treasurered possession of Mr. George Peabody Gardner Jr. A resolve was passed in a Gen'l Court November 4, 1709 allowing John Gardner forty shill-

ings for "extra services at Heverhill", Mass. Archives LXXI, 587. Gardner Memorial 69.

October 2. "Petition of Sarah Coffin widow of William Coffin who was slain at Haverhill serving under Captain Price,"boldly adventuring himself in hot engagement", he left a widow and four children, the youngest 3 or 4 months old - with little or nothing to live on. She asked relief annually if possible - at least until the children are grown fit to be disposed of - but for the present winter especially." Mass. Archives LXXI, 461.

Boston, "we are informed that on Thursday last there came a small boat with two Salem men and three others to Bristol. The two former had been taken by a French privateer sloop of four guns, fifty-two men, about six weeks ago, the other three men belong to a ship from the West Indies bound to New York; that the said privateer took near Sandy Hook which they valued to be worth six or seven hundred. The two Salem men were on board the privateer when she was chased by Captain Southack of her Majesty's ship "Province Galley" and to make her escape was necessitated to throw her guns and etc. overboard and went to Port Royal to be refit." Boston News Letter October 4, 1708.

1709 February 1. "Petition of Jona. Marsh who was badly wounded at Haverhill, in August 1708. He lay ill at Newbury fourteen weeks, unable to make usuall and suitable provisions for winter. He asked that relief be granted him. Mass. Archives LXXI, 45.

February 18. John Gyles was a soldier under the command of Major Turner at Haverhill. He was the last but one who was wounded, August. 1708. His arm was rendered wholly useless. He has six children to maintain "out of nothing but labor." He asks such benelovent relief as to "your wisdom shall seen meet." Mass. Archives LXXI, 492. Chap.

May 30. A resolve is passed by the Legislature to go against Canada (Province Records) Felt 1st ed. 351.

June 4. A meeting was called "to consider (among other things) several matters and things relating to the Fort at Winter Island, and at the meeting on June 28 it was voted that the matter relating to ye Fort be left to ye next town meeting and ye selectmen in ye meantime endeaver to get what to propose to be done by ye Gen'l Court and at ye Publick Charge. Salem Town Records.

June 26. The ship Grove Galley, Capt. Gideon Andrews, from Lisbon is taken by two French privateers, who ransomed and then plundered her. William Wood the gunner, was detained as a hostage for payment of a ransom, Felt 2nd ed. II, 250.

July 13. J. Higginson is on a committee to consult with the pilots for the Canada expedition about the charts in reference to the river (St. Lawerence) and correct the errors in them, and draw up a suitable chart for the fleet. July 15, the chart prepared is ordered to be engraved on copper". The contemplated expedition against Canada failed, because forces, expected from England, were sent to Portugal to reinforce an army of English and Portuguese which had been defeated by the French in Estramadura. Felt 1st ed. 351

August 6. Further petition of John Giles. He thankfully acknowledged the relief which he received and asked for future help. Award £10 more. Mass. Archives LXXI, 539.

August 31. Ordered Joseph Herrick for watchmen for the fort 14/. Salem Town Records.

November 2. J. Wolcott is on a committee to see that the coast is guarded. Felt 1st ed. 351.

November 4. "Resolve that the sum of forty shillings be allowed and paid out of the publick treasury to Captain John Gardner for extrodinary charges he was at in his publick service at Haverhill the last year, which was accidentally ommitted in an account of charges of the like kind Mass. Archives LXXI, 587.

1710 March 14. Then agreed and ordered by Captain Jno. Hathorne, Major Samuel Browne and ye selectmen that whereas upon an alaram at Haverhill in ye fall of ye year 1708 there was delivered out of ye town's stock of ammunition in ye hands of Captain Jno. Putnam and those of his company that went then to Haverhill, 10 lbs. of powder, 49 lbs. of bullets, 190 flints, they being in want of them and could not then come to town to furnish them and the said Putnam being then from home in ye countries business there was not an acct taken to whom ye same was delivered, whereby to demand ye same again, at there return nor noe pay taken for ye same wherefor ye do allow of ye same for this time and ye sd Putnam to be acctable for ye remainder of ye stock. Salem Town Records.

May 15. A meeting was called to consider of allowing some small sum towards a flag for ye Fort at Winter Island and some small reparation yt is of absolute necessity there. Town Records.

May 22. "Voted that ye article refering to some small reparation at Fort Ann in ye warrant is refered to ye next town meeting." Salem Town Records.

May 31. Peter Rich was impresst into her Majesty's November 1709. Gun split and tore his hand so he has had no use of it. Asks relief. Allowed £4. Mass. Archives LXXI, 623.

June 20. Ordered that the resolve of this Court passed in July last requiring the commanders of the guard vessels in the pay of this province to keep and exhibit journals to this court twice a year be imprinted and copied thereof given from time to time to such as are intrusted with such command. Mass. Archives LXXI, 640.

August 11. One of our townsmen writes, "we hear ye French have four of our vessels." Felt 2nd ed. II, 216.

August 24. A fast is ordered to pray for the success of an intended expedition against Port Royal and other settlements of Nova Scotia. This expedition sailed September 18, was successful and Port Royal capitulated October 2 and was called Annapolis in honor of Queen Ann. Felt 1st ed. 352.

September 4. Sheriff William Gedney sent to Boston twenty-seven seamen whom he had impressed for the expedition to Nova Scotia. Of the Salem captains engaged in the same enterprise were Nathaniel Marston, and Josiah Pickman, John Collins, Samuel Lambert, Jona. Hart, Richard Derby, Samuel Waters, John Green, and John Webb were employed as pilots. Perley III, 299.

September 5. William Gedney has carried out order to obtain seamen. He has secured eleven and delivered them to Captain Nathaniel Marston and Captain Jack Howes, and will secure the others if possible. ---- Notice from William Gedney that the pilots are to appear, their charts and clothes are already on board George Felt's sloop. The bearer of the notice is Mr. Peter Woodin, an able pilot and well acquainted with Port Royal as he was a prisoner there. Mass. Archives LXXI, 717-8.

A vessel under convoy to Barbadoes, was captured by the French. Felt 2nd ed. II, 251.

1711 January 8. Ordered yt Mr. John Higginson Jr. having note on ye town treasure for fourteen shillings for repairing the line of fortification at ye Block Houses. Salem Records.

February 7. Letter Barbadoes state that 18 sail were bound thither under convoy of a frigate; that four of them were taken and three missing, one of which was from Salem under Captain Orms. Felt 1st ed. 352-3.

March 16. "William Pickering of this Town, is appointed by the Governor to command the Province Galley. He had been Captain of it previously." Felt 1st ed,353.

April 12. A fast to pray that captives may be returned from the enemy. Ibid.

June 2. J. Higginson and B. Lynde are on a committee to devise measures for the better treatment of Indians in the Province. Felt 1st ed. 353.

September --. Several cannon in our Fort are lent to the Crown for an expedition against Port Royal. Felt 2nd ed. II, 491.

September 18. Another fleet in which Salem has its quota sails for Port Royal which was captured. Felt 2nd. ed. 510, Vol. II.

" The Province Galley, second of the name took the place of the first in 1704. The men at work on the Galley were urged to hasten the work, The boat was to carry 18 guns, and to cost £2000. Col. Hathorne and Major Sewall urged haste as some shallops had been chased by a vessel and a ketch had been driven into Salem harbor for refuge. The new Galley was launched April 2,1705 under command of Capt. Southack. Among the transports accompanying the Province Galley on May 12, 1707 was the brigantine Hope, Samuel Waters of Salem. John Collins of Salem on the Deptford was the chief pilot. The land forces under Col. John March of Newbury were transported to Nova Scotia by the Provincial Navy. Among those named on the list of officers from Essex County were; Capt. Jona. Putnam, Lieut. Thomas Whittredge, Ensign Josiah Williard of Salem; Daniel Epps of Salem was chaplain. In 1710 after the abandonment of the expedition to Nova Scotia the fishermen of Salem, Gloucester, and Marblehead petitioned that there be a ship to guard them. This petition was signed by Daniel Bray, John Elkins, John Collins, William Browne, William Herbert, and John Daken of Salem and

men from the other towns. At this time, Capt. William Pickering, a Salem ship master, became identified with the Province Galley he had been Commander of the brigantine Hope and in 1709 became Commander of the Province Galley (see statement by Col. Timothy Pickering in his memorandom book-Pickering papers). Capt. William Pickering was in Command during the latter part of 1709, 1710, and 1711. He was suspended for a few months in 1711 but was reinstated." E.I.H.C. LVIII, 73-88, 153-175.

June 12. A letter was received from Captain Stephen Sewall asking for flags for the Forts in Salem and Marblehead Mass. Archives LXXI, 297.

Joseph Hilliard and James Rosse were ordered to serve among the pilots of Admiral Walkers fleet against Canada. Perley III, 299.

July 30. An English fleet, under Admiral Hovenden Walker sailed for Canada where it was repulsed some of our people were with him. Felt 2nd ed. II, 510-11.

August 2. Ordered yt the Towne clerk make out a warrant to warn a towne meeting ye day being our Lecture Day to consider of his Excellency's letters to Col. John Hathorne Esq. Concerning the repairing of her Majesty's Fort Ann at Salem at Winter Island. Town meeting to be held Friday next, August 10. Salem Town Records.

August 10. "Whereas, his Excellency's letter to Col. John Hathorne has been this day read at a town meeting directing to repairing her Majesty's Fort at Salem the Town thinks yt her Majesty's Fort belongs to the Country and therefor thinks it to hard for this town to maintain the charges of repairing this fort at Salem when they maintain two Blockhouses and a line of defense in sd Town at their own charge and pay their proportion to the publick for ye support of the Castle and other fortifications in this Province; however in this time of dificulty our willing to have one-third of the charge of the repair of sd Fort for this town provided the country will advance the other two

thirds part of the whole if sd repairs does not exceed one hundred and fifty pounds voted in the affirmative. Salem Town Records.

August 25. Ordered that sd town (Salem) be advised forthwith to put the sd Fort in repair and if they find the charge too high for them to bear, that they lay the account thereof before the court for their consideration

John Burrill, Speaker

Mass. Archives LXXI, 824.

August 29. Ordered yt ye town clerk make out a warrant to warn the town meeting to be on Monday next being ye third of September at ten o'clock in the morning to consider of the Gen'l Court advice repairing her Majesty's Fort Ann at Salem at Winter Island and of his Excellency's advise to Col. Hathorne there upon. Salem Town Records.

September 3. Whereas his Excellency's second letter to Col. Hathorne has been this day read at ye town meeting to consider ye Gen'l Courts advice respecting her Majesty's Fort Ann at Salem at Winter Island and his Excellency's order to Col. John Hathorne forthwith to make ye necessary reparation and supply for ye same and to comunicate ye same to ye town of Salem Voted; that this town finds their poverty to be so great by reason of the decay of ye fishery and other great losses by the sea that they can no ways concurr with the general Court's advice and his Excellency's order to Col. Hathorne there upon and therefore pray yt ye sd Fort may be repaired at ye Provinces

charge. Town Records.

November 11. Col. Hathorne is required to detail twenty men from his regiment. Felt 2nd ed. II, 511.

1712 March 23. See ye town treasurer ordered to supply ye watches with wood, charcoal, candles and oil for the year ensuing. Town Records.

April 29. "To consider ye proposall of ye military officers of the town for erecting a suitable watch house nigh ye meeting house within ye bridge ye other not being thought a convenient place, but much out of ye way." Salem Town Records.

May 5. Voted that it be left to Col. Samuel Browne & Major Stephen Sewall & Major John Turner to get a convenient Watch House built nigh ye meeting house for sd- of what dimentions they shall judge suitable and that ye selectmen order payment of ye same when ye acct shall be brought in for ye cost of ye Watch House. Town Records.

June 10. It is voted to fit ye old Watch House as a place for teaching, reading, writing, cyphering, and navigation. Felt 1st ed. 354.

July 22. The brig Eugene, for Annapolis Royal had a running fight with the French privateer for eight hours and then surrendered Perley III, 299.

The new Watch House stood midway of Washington Street on the northerly side of Essex Street. On its top, was a "handsome wooden soldier", carved by Lemon Beadle, a wood carver who made figure heads for the bows of vessels. On the soldier, in gold letters and numerals, was "Anne Regina, 1712". The whole cost £31:7sh:1peney. This Watch House was standing as late as fifty years after its erection. Perley III, 397.

October 24. Ordered yt Col. Samuel Browne have a note on ye town treasurer for thirty pounds seven shillings & for so much disburst by him in building ye new Watch House. Town Records.

October 29. Col. Samuel Browne had an order on ye Town Treasurer £31 7sh being for so much disburst by him in building ye new Watch House. Salem Records.

December 1. At Captain Putnam's order for 15s for wood and candles for ye watch house at ye village the last summer. Ibid.

December 31. B. Lynde is on a committee of ye House to demand all English prisoners from ye Indians before they shall be permitted to consult about terms of peace. It appears that after the Armistice, the Indians came frequently to the Casco Garrison about delivering up their captives but did not seem sincere. Felt 1st ed. 355.

1713 January 4. "B. Lynde is on a committee which report to the Legislature, that the Indians be received into friendship after confessing there outrages, and humbleing themselves before her Majesty and giving hostages of their chiefs." (Province Records) Felt 1st ed. 355.

March 13. Ordered yt Col. Samuel Browne have note on ye town treasurer for 20/ for keeping ye towns powder. Salem Town Records.

October 27. Proclamation is made for suspension of arms between the subjects of her Majesty and King of France. Their Majesties had agreed on an armistice August 18. They made peace March 30, 1713.

April 18. "The brig Newbury of this port, Daniel Bray master arrived here in six weeks from Fayal." Boston News Letter April 13-20, 1713.

April 19. Ann, Relict of Governor Bradstreet dies aged 79. She was daughter of Emmanuel Downing and was born in London. Her first husband was Captain Joseph Gardner, slain by the Indians at Narraganset. She had an excellant education, and what is more a principle of deep piety, which rendered her talents, attainments and possessions blessings to society. Felt 1st ed. 356.

May 25. "See ye entry made of ye grand Indian deed for ye township of Salem which has been in Col. Higginson hands but this day delivered up by him to ye selectmens and now lodged in Mr. William Gedney's, ye town treasurery's hand by their order which deed was dated October 11, anno 1686." Salem Town Records.

June 2. "Agreed that John Hathorne and Col. Higginson, Mr. Josiah Wolcott and Captain John Turner be desired to purchase 20 good firearms for ye town." Ibid.

June 9. "Whereas the Justices and selectmen of Salem have ordered a watch of our men every night to be kept at ye watch house in Town House Street, therefor all persons are to take notice viz: that the watch be warned by the constable or some other persons of his employment that ye watch be set at nine of ye clock in ye evening and continue untill sunrise That ye watch do not consist for ye greater part of young men but that some able householders or other sufficient persons

be joined with them. That two of ye watchmen at a time are constantly watch ye rounds in and above ye principall inhabited parts within ye town and town bridge down to Mr. Philip English and one watchman to keep ye court of guards and one man to watch between Captain Price and ye Court of Guards, ye watchmen will see that all disturbances and disorders in the night be prevented or surpressed ----- two of ye watch at a time are in their turn to walk neare ye waterside from ye Fort to the northeast point of Winter Island and to observe all boats and vessels that are passing and to give notice thereof at the Fort and ye two persons yt abide at ye Fort in their turn, or one of them to be constantly on ye walls of ye Fort to observe all boats and vessels and give notice thereof".

A further ruling was given that all men found abroad after nine o'clock and persons were directed "to watch with with their arms and ammunition." Town Records.

July 31. Whereas ye commissioned officers of said towne of Salem have (upon ye proclamation of ye peace applied themselves to her Majesty's Justices and Selectmen of the Towne representing ye necessity of setting up of a Constables watch in ye town, the burthen of a military watch having laid hard upon ye military officers, during ye late long war; and ye law of this province directing ye justices and selectmen to appoint a watch to be kept in towns to be warned by a constable in time of care. Therefor pursuant to ye sd act of ye

Generall Court the justices and selectmen of this town of Salem do order, that there be a watch kept at ye Watch House nigh ye meeting house within ye town bridge every night consisting of three men and that when ye two centinels at Fort Ann are dismissed by his Excellency from sd Fort, then that two more men be ordered down to ward at ye said Fort, every Sabbath day which warding shall be in ye room of watching in their turns and that the watch at ye Fort be at ye direction and ordering of Mr. Samuel Foot, gunner of sd Fort and the constables of this town are hereby ordered to do their duty in their turn in their respective wards as ye law directs and this to continue until ye first day of November next ensuing; and constalbe Joseph Browne is ordered to begin the said watch on ye first of September next. Salem Town Records.

August 25. Col Samuel Browne of Salem received orders from the Governor to publish the news that peace was resumed, and in the afternoon "the gentlemen and officers both civil and military of Salem and the neighboring towns came to Salem and attended the solemnization of proclaiming the peace here, which was done with all demonstrations of joy. Col. Browne read the proclamation, and then followed with the discharge of the guns in the town and at the Forts of Salem and Marblehead. Perley III, 402.

November 16. It is voted that the common lands where the Trainings are generally kept before Nathaniel Higginson's house shall be forever as a training field for the use of Salem;- and slao, that ye Block Houses shall be for the same use. Felt 1st ed. 357.

1714 January 21. The selectmen allowed John Guppy for glass broken by firing "the great guns over the proclamation of peace." Perley III, 402.

March 13. Ordered yt Col. Samuel Browne have a note on ye town treasurer of twenty shillings for keeping ye town powder for ye year past. Salem Town Records.

April 2. "Whereas by an act of this province ye Justices and Selectmen in each town are directed to appoint a watch for a time of peace to be kept in town to be warned and set by a constable in ye town respectively as ye law directs & is order- yt there be a watch kept every night at the watch house nigh ye meeting house in Salem within ye town bridge consisting of three men which watch shall begin on Monday next being the fifth day of April instant and so to continue untill the first day of November next, and ye constables of this town are hereby ordered to do their duties in their respective turn and ward as ye law directs and constable Samuel Lambert is ordered to begin the sd watch at ye time prefixt as aforesaid,"Salem Town Records.

June 7. "Ordered yt a representation be made to ye Gen'l Court by ye Selectmen of Salem respecting Fort Ann of Salem which is destitute of any person to look after ye same or of ye Queen's stores, wherein yt they would be pleased to grant a gunner and centinell to be posted there for ye ends aforesaid and for security of this place if they see good to do ye same which petitioning followed:-

"To his Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq. Capt. Gen'l and Governor-in-chief in & over her Majesty's province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England and ye honorable, ye Council and Representatives in Gen'l Court Assembled at Boston.

The representation and petition of ye Selectmen of Salem in behalf of ye sd town humbly sheweth that whereas ye town of Salem being ye most ancient town in this province and hath paid considerabel lott & scott towards ye necessary charge of ye Government this many years not only what was laid by tax but also in post and excise and having a Fort at Winter Island of twenty guns commodiously situated for ye defense and security of ye harbor but not one centianel or gunner to look after ye same not so much as to take care that there be no embezelments of ye Queen's stores belonging thereto which ye inhabitants of this town are apt to think very hard since they willingly paid their share and proportions towards the maintenance of other fortifications within ye Province; wherefor we pray yt your Excellency and this

Honorable Court would take in to your most mature consideration & grant a gunner and centinel to be at ye Fort at ye publick charge or two centiells and if it may not be granted for ye whole year yt for ye summer season when sea rovers and runaways are very often ready to annoy and mischief us and are encouraged and emboldened to runne away with a ship or other vessel by reason there is no person posted at sd Fort, and your petitioners are in duty bound." Town Reocrds.

June 9. "Benj. Bush deposes that he **Warwick** Palfrey and Jona. Ropes were impressed from the pink "Ostrich," Capt. Benj. Pickman bound from Portugal to London, nine years before; that three years after they were turned over to another frigate and served in her until he was released in January 1713, that he left Palfrey and Ropes still in the Royal Service by the date of this testimony Palfrey had reached home and certified that Ropes died August 4, 1713 on board a man-of-war and that he closed his eyes." This in one of the many instances of cruel servitude in which our sailors were subjected formerly while our country was under Great Britian. It is one of these greatest abuses of human power thus to force any men to wear out so large a proportion of their lives away from home and kindred. Felt 2nd ed. II, 251-2.

June 7. The people of Salem petitioned the Legislature to man Fort Ann, which mounted twenty guns, they also petitioned that the grant of a plantation to them at Pennicook, 1661 may be confirmed to them. They state that some of them had erected a trading house there forty years since. They give as reasons for having the grant confirmed. That since it was first made they had been embarassed by Indian Wars; that their boundaries were now reduced to four miles broad, and seven long;- that they had met with great losses; suffered much in the late war and needed a settlement for part of their population. Felt 1st ed. 358.

Salem September 23. "By order of his Excellency the Governor this day in the forenoon was observed the solemnity in condolence in the death of our late Sovereign Lady Queen Ann of blessed memory; and about noon the chief officers, civil ecclesiastical and military with the gentlemen and merchants and other principal inhabitants of the place being met at the town house and attended with the sergeants, drums and other officers our Sovereign Lord King George was proclaimed; the proclamation was read by the High Sheriff of the country and on this occasion the ordinance at the Fort and Battries were fired three rounds; and in the evening were illuminations and all expressions of joy and intire satisfaction." "Boston News Letter, September 20-27, 1714.

September 30. B. Lynde is on a committee of the Legislature to consider the statement of Mr. Dummer, province agent relative to the French making a strong settlement at Cape Breton and parts adjacent. Felt 1st ed. 358-9.

1715 March 7. See ye order to ye town treasurer to pay Col. Browne for keeping ye town powder. Salem Town Records.

June --. Mr. Dudley wrote to several Governors in order to prevent the introduction and vending in this province of

Indian captives from Carolina. Felt 1st ed. 360.

May 31. J. Higginson is on a committee to adress his Majesty in which there was to be particularly mentioned the settlement of the eastern country by the French and also the retention of Cape Breton by them. Felt 1st ed. 359.

June 20. Ordered yt ye town treasurer supply ye watches with candles and charcoal for ye year ensuing. Salem Town Records.

July 20. J. Higginson is among commissioners to go and treat with the Cape Sable Indians, who it was reported had taken vessels and murdered some of the English but he appears to have declined the appointment. Felt 1st ed, 360.

July 28. Letter from Lieut. Governor Tailer to Governor Dudley in which he hastens to answer and express just received from Governor Dudley. He says he has talked with Col. Browne and Captain Pickman, the latter has expressed his readiness to serve and has accepted the commission he has secured two sloops which will be in readiness to receive the men. He is sending Captain Pickman to Boston but asks his return as soon as possible as he is a fit person to command the other sloop. Mass. Archives LI,278.

July 28. Lieut. Governor Tailer writes from this town that the two sloops under Captains Pickering and Pickman are ready; these vessels seemed to have been going with commissioners to treat Cape Sable Indians. Felt 2nd ed. II, 252.

August 29. "Order for Major Sewall and Walter Price to adjust with the three watchmen to the first of September next." Town Records.

September.--. The sloop "John and Sarah", belonged in Salem and was commanded by Captain Henry Elkins. On Wednesday morning August 3rd she had discovered throughthe fog a boat load of shipwreched seamen with neither bread or water, there were fourteen of them. They were Capt. Thomas Wright Commander of the ship Mary Galley of London bound to Newfoundland, Rednen Smith a mate, George Cox a carpenter, Walter Mantell steward and other men. The boat had been wrecked on an Island and their doctor killed by the Indians the others escaped in their boat and arrived in Salem early in September. Felt 2nd ed. II, 252; Perley II, 311.

1717 March 4. Ordered to pay unto Col. Samuel Browne the sum of twenty shillings for keeping the town powder. Salem Town Records.

April. --. "AS a matter of general and anxious concern the pirate ship Widah, Capt. Samuel Bellamy appeared off Cape Cod. He took several vessels one of which with seven of his crew was retaken. Soon after this his ship was cast

ashore on the Cape and all his men except two were drowned. Six of them, taken and saved were hung in Boston. Felt 1st ed. 363.

May 10. John son of Major William Hathorne died. He was born August 4, 1641. He married Ruth Gardner, 1675. He had lost two sons John and Nathaniel. He left children Ebenezer, Joseph, the wife of James Pitman and Benjamin. He was a member of the First Church. He held the principal offices in town, he was representative and counsellor at Gen'l Court for many years, He was Judge of the Court of Sessions, of the Court of Common Pleas and of the Supreme Court. He was in active service as Col. against the French and Indians. His offical trusts were many, various and important. Felt 1st ed. 363-4.

June 17. "Ordered that ye treasurer pay unto Dan'll Grant five shillings and sixpence, it being for candles for a watch lately ordered by the Col. and Chiefe military Officer" Town Records.

1718 May 26. A map of our coast has been recently made by Cyprian Southack of Boston. Felt 2nd ed. II, 253.

June 28. Gen'l Court lay a duty on English goods and English built ships, which they repealed at their next May session. The November after the repeal, Governor Shute stated, that the Lords Justices "express their great displeasure at the act" as contrary to the charter and endangering

the continuance of this document. He hopes that our Legislature will consider this as a warning from the throne, and that it may prevent their being guilty of so fatal an error in the future. Felt 2nd ed. II,253.

October 23. The brig Endeavor commanded by Capt. John Shattuck of Salem set sail from Jamaica on the third of that month for New England, and on the twenty-third the master stated, "within sight of one of the Bohemia (Bahama ?) islands known by the name of Long Island, he unhappily met with a pirate being a brig of twelve tons and one hundred and twenty men one, Capt. Charles Bain, Commander, took me and kept me about four days, carried me to an Island called Crooked Island plundered and rifled me of several hogsheads of rum and parcels of British merchandise 5 barrels of powder, 30 sides of leather, 84 pewter dishes and the most of my provisions, stript the brig of what suited them, took away my clearing certificates and other papers of value, stript my people of clothes and abused some of them, and it growing late in the year, hard blowing in winter weather, by that time we got upon the coast of New England being so hindered and disenabled as aforesaid that we could not get in but were forced off of the coast and so went to the West Indies again viz: Barbadoes and there refitted and then set sail for New England again, and there arrived the

second day of April. Felt 2nd ed. II, 253; Perley III, 306.

November 14. Letter from Walter Price (Captain) in which he says his hand and arm are a little better after six weeks illness. He hopes to be fully recovered and to "equip myself in my administration" in good time. Mass. Archives LI, 301.

1719 June 15. Ordered to pay Col. Browne for one years keeping ye town powder, two pounds. Town Records.

June 20. Letter from Louis Bane to Governor Shute in which he complains that "rhum" has been sold to the Indians and has caused a great deal of damage. The boat from which the rum was sold was a "briginteen" from Salem and the name of the Captain is Robert Peter. Mass. Archives LI, 452.

1720 March 23. John, son of Rev. John Higginson died aged 73. He was a merchant, he had sustained the principal offices of the town. He was representative in Gen'l Court and long of the Governor's Council. He held the Commission of Col. and was severall times commissioned against the enemy. Felt 1st ed. 369.

May 2. Ordered that the Block House be secured from further damage; also the artillery that is there and Mr. Manning is desired to look after the same and to get them done, he advising with Col. Browne. Town Records.

May 2. "Ordered that the account given in by Col. Browne and Mr. Gedney for the repair of the Watch House and old town house, the sums whereof amounting to seventy-four shillings and sixpence, be past to the treasurer for payment - they being allowed. Salem Town Records."

June 12. A Philadelphia account says Captain Newcomb in a schooner from Salem who lost his mast in bad weather was put into the Horekills. This is the first schooner seen by the writer among our vessels. We are informed that Andrew Robertson of Gloucster originated the name of schooner in 1709. Felt 2nd ed. II, 253.

"Last week arrived at Salem Captain Marston from Ireland with several passengers both men and women who were also taken by Captain Roberts the pirate about two days after he had parted from Captain Carey the sd Pirate had also taken a Bristol vessel bound for Virginia from Bristol out of whom the pirate took his goods and forced some or most of his men and put on board several of Captain Marston's men as passangers to go with her for Bristol. Boston News Letter August 22-29, 1720.

September 5. "Whereas, the Fort in Winter Island in in the town lyes in a forlorn condition and everything going to ruin and although utmost and repeated application has been made to the Gen'l Court in the strongest manner that we could & yet all fruit less hither unto, we offer to your consideration the setting up a plank fence where the timber is rotten & faln down and the setting up some supporters under the chamber that is nigh falling down. Somthing to prevent the uter desolation of ye sd fort which we think might be of service to the town especially if it should come troublesome times which we have reason enough to fear." Town Records.

"The above motion and representation being considered;-ordered that something be done what may be thought proper in answer to the same and that it be left with four of the selectmen viz: Captain Bowtich, Mr. Manning,Mr. Gerrish & Thomas Barton with the above named three gentlemen Samuel Browne, Stephen Sewall, John Turner, to do what they shall think best for the good and benifit of the town in that affair." Town Records.

July 19. A letter has been sent to the Legislature informing them that the Indians have terrified the English about Merry Meetingand,Sagadehoc. November 2. Governor Shute of Providence, Rhode Island informed the House that the Indians were committing great outrages on the eastern settlements; accordingly we read on November 8 J. Gardner was appointed on a committee" to see what shall be done with the

Kennebeck Indians. Felt 1st ed. 370-1.

November 7. "Ordered that the selectmen within the bridge do procure and agree with some suitable person for a bellman in the room of George Daland for one year next ensuing, unless the justices or chiefe militarie officer shall see occasion to call for any other watch the next summer." Salem Town Records.

November 24. A message is sent from the House to the Governor desiring him to obtain the release of Robert Leighing who was servant to Thomas Picket of Milton and who had been presses a month before, from Boston Long Wharf for his Majesty's ship Shark. They represent that such an impressment is a great breach on the rights of the provincial, two days later the House raised a committee to draft the bill to prevent the inhabitants being forcibly taken and detained on board any vessel. They are informed that the men of the Shark, frigate had abused the crew of a Boston vessel; they vote that his Excellency order the Commander of Castle William to stop this frigate till satisfaction be given by her Captain. Felt 1st ed. 371.

November 25. "S. Browne is on a committee as to prohibiting trade of Cape Breton and leaving soldiers for service, because the French are sd to have promoted the disaster which took place August 7, at Canso, where several were killed and a loss of £20,000 sustained. Ibid.

December 8. A resolve passes the House that one hundred men be sent to "Norridgwog" and arrest Sebastian Ralle and bring him to Boston for stirring up the Indians against the English; and that a missionary be sent to instruct the Kennebeck Indians at a salary of £150. Samuel Moody is chosen for the Missionary. Felt 1st ed. 372.

December 21. A deserter from his Majesty's service is sentenced to be tied at a cart's tail with one end of a halter and to have the other end around his neck; be whipped 39 stripes through the public street in Salem, on Wednesday next immediately after the lecture. Ibid.

1721 January 9. Ordered that the treasurer pay the account for the little repair at the Fort to prevent a further ruin by order of the selectmen viz:- to Col. Browne (itemized account). Town Records.

April 3. "Agreed with Malachie Foot and Nath. Barton with the advice of his Majesty's Justices to go and keep at the Fort at Winter Island and there to watch and ward both by day and night until all the vessels now expected from Barbadoes and Tortudas are arrived and to suffer no vessels to pass the Fort nor no person to come on shoar untill the sd Justices and Selectmen are satisfied that they are in good health and that they have not lately been visited with small-pox which has been so epidemical in those places in consideration of allowing and paying unto each of them three shillings and three s for every twenty-four hours and they to find themselves with provisions" Salem Town Records.

May 5. "Ordered that the treasurer pay unto Malachie Foot and Nath. Barton each of them fourty-seven shillings for fourteen days service in watching and warding at the Fort for the prevention of the small-pox or any infection thereof, if any there had been in the vessels lately arrived from Barbadoes or Tartudos, also to pay unto the town

clerke two shillings and ten for the halfe hour glass, some candles, and gun powder for sd watchmen." Salem Town Records.

May 15. "Voted that there be a watch of three or four men hired by the selectmen for watchmen within the town and for the Fort for the summer ensuing during the time of peace. ----Also to consider of a better method of appointing and regulating town watches for the future in time of peace." Salem Town Records.

May 15. "Ordered that the treasurer pay unto Malachie Foot and Nath. Barton for fourteen days watching and warding at ye Fort £4:14:00" Ibid.

May 22. "Voted that there be a watch of three or four men for the town and fort for the summer ensuing during the peace". Town Records.

It was voted that "a watch be kept at Winter Island until all the vessels now expected from Barbadoes and Tortudas are arrived, to prevent the infection of the small-pox. Felt 2nd ed II, 254.

July 2. "A nightly watch of two men to be kept at ye Fort upon ye rumour of a pirate being near this coast. Ibid.

This year the Lords for trade and plantations, say of our province, in a communication to the King, "on all occasions they affect too great an independence on their mother country", this remark was occasioned by several instances of opposition made by the House to the proposals of Governor Shute. Felt 2nd ed. II,554.

December 4. "Ordered that constable Thomas Fuller have or by Eleazer Putnam Jr. rates 7/6 he being a souldier in his Majestie's service." Town Records.

1722 June 8. A ship with one hundred men, Captain Peter Papillon is ordered to sail on the morrow to take a piratical brig of the coast. Felt 1st ed. 374.

July 2. "Ordered that whereas upon the rumour of a pirate being near the coast the last week it was thought convenient that there should be a nightly watch of two men kept at the Fort on Winter Island for some little time being on Tuesday night Last past, it is now agreed that the same be continued one week and it is left with Mr. Josiah Williard to agree with Malachai Foot to take charge thereof and to procure another person and to allow them three shillings and sixpence per night. Town Records.

July 3. The crew of the schooner Mary, testify before Josiah Wolcott and Stephen Sewall that they were boarded at Cape Sables on the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth of June and taken prisoners by Captain Edmond Low, a pirate, and that he had taken several other fishing vessels and detained four young men. (Boston News Letter). Felt 1st ed. apend. 546.

July 6. Major John Turner is on a committee to visit the eastern Indians and inquire of them the reasons for their late hostilities and to propose an exchange of their hostages in Boston Fort for the English Prisoners whom they had taken. Felt 1st ed. 374.

August 5. "Ordered that the treasurer pay unto Samuel Foot and Malachie Foot five pounds and nineteen shillings for thirty-four nights watching at the Fort in July and August last, occasioned by the rumour of a pirate being on the coast and at the request of his Majestie's Justices also that the Treasurer pay unto Thomas Cole six shillings for four nights more and twelve pence more for other service in ye sd affair." Salem Town Records.

August 8. "The Governor declares war against the eastern Indians. He remarks to the House that all should lay aside their animosities and join in the prosecution of the weighty matters now on the carpet. On the following day we read that fast is kept here because of disturbances here by the Indians." Felt 1st ed. 375.

August 10. B. Lynde is on a committee to consider what is proper to do upon the proceedings of the Council in New York in the affair of the Five Nations. This committee are of opinion that the goods already sent to Albany as a present to the Five Nations be made up to £500 be delivered to them at the treaty which is to be made there this month by two commissioners;-and that the commissioners be instructed to renew the covenant claim of the Five Nations and engage them to be no ways asisting the eastern Indians in their present rebellion against his Majesty King George. Felt 1st ed. 375.

During September, November and December various sums were paid Samuel and Malachie Foot, Thomas Cole and Josiah Williard for service for watching at the Fort.

December 3. Ordered to pay the account for the repair of the Block House . Ordered that the treasurer pay unto Mr. Benj. Gerrish 4sh and 8 for glass, and candles for the watch at the Fort last Summer. Salem Town Records.

1723 January 1. As Governor Shute saw that the House refused to grant him a sufficient salary,-denied his power to negative their speaker,-appointed fasts and thanksgivings and adjourned to a distant day without his leave and assumed some of the military power which was claimed by him-he unexpectedly sails to London with an intention to return in the fall. Felt 1st ed. 376.

January 4. J. Wolcott and another are instructed to go up to the board and inquire whether they had passed on the vote of the House refering to Col. Walton and Major Moody these officers had been posted at the eastward to act against the Indians and were charged with not conforming with their instructions-the House maintained that they ought to be dismissed without compensation the Council and Governor took the opposite stand - William Dummer Lieut. Governor by advise of Council granted Col. Walton and Major Moody pay for there services and discharged them from office. Felt 1st ed. 376.

May 3. One of our vessels is captured by a pirate sixty leagues east of Cape Cod. The ship Sea Horse sailed from Boston in quest of the defenders. The next July a large number of such deluded men were hung in Newport on the shore within the "sea mark", it was usual, on occasions like this for the Marshal to carry a silver oar as indicative of the maritime jurisdiction exercised by the Admiralty court. Felt 2nd ed. II, 254.

May 6. Loan applied to the reparation of ye Fort & fortifications.Col. Browne, Major Sewall, Captain Bowditch and Thomas Barton a committee to view, order and direct what may be proper to be done and to order the payment thereof. Salem Town Records.

May 29. Mr. Dummer in his speech says that the troops at the eastward on account of the openness of the winter had suffered much from sickness. Felt 1st ed. 377.

August 20. B. Lynde is on a committee to congratulate the Five Nations when they arrive in Boston. On the 31st of the month the Legislature had a conference with delegates from the eight nations. September 10. They grant the last delegates £500 worth of such articles as guns, hatchets, shirts and blankets. September 26. Fast to be October 17 because of the expenses and distressing war with the Indians and sickness in many plantations. Felt 1st ed. 377.

November 6. Thanksgiving to be November 28 as "our seacoasts are guarded against bloody pirates and many of them are delivered into the hands of justice - a piratical crew had been lately executed in Rhode Island who had taken 45 vessels and part of their men. Ibid.

Captain Clark, in London, writes to Edward Winslow. He states that an opinion prevails there that if a bill were proposes to the House of Commons for the abolition of our charter, it would pass unanimously. "Many people think we are disposed to raise a rebellion against the King. I scarce own myself a New England man. Felt 2nd ed. II, 545.

December 2. "Ordered that the treasurer pay unto Mr. Jacob Mailing forty-eight shillings and six it being the account for wark and expense in repairing the Block House last summer by order of the selectmen. Salem Town Records.

December 10. Allowence is made to a troop, under Daniel Epes, for late service on the frontiers. Felt 2nd ed II, 511.

December 13. The House voted for an expeditation against "Arresaguntacook". Felt 1st ed. 378.

1724 April 1. Samuel Smith is killed at Arundel. Felt 2nd ed. II, 511.

April 17. A letter from Samuel Browne telling of a proclamation of an embargo and the impressment of seamen at Salem and Marblehead; he finds dificulty in getting the required number and suggests that the number be supplied from the men of war inward bound to supply the service. Mass. Archives LI, 400A.

April 22. The Legislature are informed by Mr. Dummer that there are a piratical sloop and ship an the coast and that he had ordered the ship Sea Horse and a sloop to go out in pursuit of them. May 3. The piratical sloop was brought into Boston by Andrew Haraden at Cape Ann. Her crew sd that they had taken 34 vessels and killed many of the men - a few of the pirates were hung. Felt 1st ed. 378.

May 15. "Voted that the second years interest of this town's loan bills of credit, £15 thereof be applied and added to the sum already granted for the repairing of the fortifications. Salem Town Records.

June 13. Of the men in training under Allison Browne the following men came from Salem;- Samuel Smith, Corporal, and William Hughes. Mass. Archives XCI, 122.

July 18. Petitioned to William Dummer Esq. Lieut. Governor ----- inhabitants of Salem, Marblehead, and other places adjacent as we are concerned in the fishery, because Indians have taken a number of fishing boats and have used some of the larger ones to take others - they ask that they may have a guard vessel carrying 30 or 40 hands and six guns to convoy the fishing fleet for the remainder of the summer. Mass. Archives LXIII, 406.

July 27. Letter to Captain Burell telling of Indian privateers who are infesting the eastern coast. The writer (name not given) asks that 50 or 60 of the ablest men be taken from the various ships and sent to them to aid their men in protecting them and their men engaged in fishing. Mass. Archives LII, 20-21.

Inhabitants of Salem and vicinity petition that as Indians had taken several of their vessels and made privateers of them and it being reported that many of them have gone to the coast of Cape Sable to continue their attack, Government would afford suitable protection. Accordingly August 10 Joseph Majory was commissioned to sail in the sloop Lark acompanied by a whale boat to prevent such depredation. Felt 2nd ed. II, 217.

August 12. The English surprise Norridge Wock and killed Ralle, the jesuit, with 80 Indians. This priest had been the subject of frequent remarks in Gen'l Court - who had offered a reward several times for him, either dead or alive, because he actuated his Indian followers to hostility against their fromtiers. Felt 1st ed. 379.

November 2. An account of charge in repairing the Fort at Winter Island pursuant to ye town vote May 6, 1723, and by order of the committee then chosen and to be paid out of the money in the treasury appropriated for that use. Salem Town Records.

November 30. Col. S. Brown's account for biletting soldiers at Salem, is allowed. Province Records.

December 24. "The Indian scalps, now in keeping of the treasurer, to be buried in some private place so as not to be discovered or produced again". Felt 1st ed. 378.

1725 March. -- Captain Dove takes Philip Ashton of Marblehead from a desolate island in the West Indies and brings him to Salem. Ashton was one of the four taken by the noted pirate Low. Ashton suffered much and was often in danger of losing his life while among the pirates, They watched him so narrowly, he could not escape from them till March 9, 1723, when he went on shore of the same island with a boats crew for water. He improved this opportunity to hide in the woods so that his ship mates could not find him. He continued on the island, suffering much from hunger, from want of clothing and sickness until found by Captain Dove. Felt 1st ed. append. 547.

Salem has five companies of foot, one of horse besides the Fort company. The regiment comprises soldiers of this town, Lynn, Beverly, Manchester, and Middleton and contains twelve foot companies. Lynde's notes.

April 30. Voted that the money contributed for the redemption of Samuel Trask from the enemy shall be appropriated for buying a bell and that if sd Trask should be heard of and stand in need of help for his redemption that we will contribute towards it. The Trask here mentioned belonged to

November 30. Ord . . . who a account for ki ling   was

lars at Salem, is allowe . [illegible] Records.

ecember 24. "The Indian weakup, now in keeping of

surer, to be buried in some private place so as

be discovered or produced again". Felt 1st ed. 376.

ah. — Captain John Phillips, son of Marble-

from a desolate island in the West Indies and brings

. Ashton was . . . of the rover . . . by the

oted pirate Low. Ashton suffered, for he was often in

lost his life while among the pirates. They

d him so narrowly, he would not accept from them

h 9, 1723, when he went on shore of the same island

oard for wa . he improved this opportunity

in the woods so that the pirates could not find

continued on the island, suffering from great

ant of clothing and sustenance until saved by Captain

. Felt 1st ed. append. 547.

Sa e year Ashton's native book, one of [illegible] besides

r t company. The regiment comprises soldiers of this

, Beverly, Manchester, and Wenham and contains

. .

ch 20. Voted that the money contributed for the

sal from the enemy shall be appropri-

he . If ed Frank should be sent

for the redemption that we will

Salem village and had been redeemed by Monsieur Castin before July 9th when he was taken away by the crew of an English barque. Felt 1st ed. 379-80.

May 7. "That the three years interest of this towns loan bill of credit £10 thereof be appropriated for the use of the Fort at Winter Island for the hiring of a man to keep there and especially on nights to prevent further robberies and mischief made upon it." Salem Town Records.

May 17. Voted that Col. Browne, Major Sewall, and Thomas Barton to be a committee to agree with a suitable person to order and dispose of ye sd ten pounds for the use of the Fort this present year. Town Records.

May 27. Mr. Dummer recommends voluntary enlistments instead of impressments. Felt 1st ed. 380.

June 16. Josiah Williard, Captain of the Company at the westward has his accounts allowed. Ibid.

October 17. Major Stephen son of Henry and Jane Sewall died, he was born at Badsly, England, August 19, 1657 and came over with his parents 1661 to Newbury where they had previously resided. He entered Harvard College, he married Margaret the only surviving daughter of Rev. Mr. Mitchell, Cambridge, they had seventeen children, he settled in Salem soon after his marriage, he was frequently of the selectmen and was commissioner to assess taxes, he was clerk of the Court of Common Pleas and Register of Deeds for Essex County, he was Notary Public and Justice of the

July 9. "A letter written by Baron Castine the younger (signed Joseph Dabadis De St. Castin) tells of how on July 9 as he rode at anchor in a small harbor about three miles distance from Nesket, having with him one Indian and one Englishman whom he had redeemed from the "salvages" he was attacked by an English vessel,Captured, illtreated, deceived and rescued the Indian. They gave him a bag of "bisket" in payment for the Englishman, he asks for reinbursement, the name of the Englishman was Samuel Grass (Trask), to whom the following vote refers." Felt 1st ed., 379

Voted that the money contributed for the redeemption of Samuel Trask from the enemy shall be appropriated for buying a bell and that if sd Trask should be heard of and stand in need of help for his redemption that we will contribute towards it. The Trask here mentioned says Mr. Felt, "belonged to Salem village and had been redeemed from the Indians by Monsieur Castin before July 9 when he was taken away by the crew of the English barque." N. E. Hist. Gen. Rag. XVI, 140.

Court of General Sessions. His remains were buried with military honors. Felt 1st ed. 381.

December 6. Ordered that the treasurer pay unto Col. Browne 16sh it being his account for money paid for painting the watchmen and cleaning the great gunes and for ye Watch House. Town Records.

December 6. Ordered that the treasurer pay unto Jona. Archer and George Daland each of them 2sh and 6pence for transporting the Towns great guns by the Watch House for the solemnity of Major Sewall's funeral. Salem Town Records.

December 15. Delegates from eastern tribes of Indians sign articles of peace in the Council Chamber. Felt 1st ed. 381.

December 17. Ordered to pay Col. Browne for what he paid for painting the watchmen and for cleansing the towns great guns by the watch house.

To pay unto John Gray for cleaning the town's small arms.

To pay unto Jona. Archer and George Daland for transporting the Town's great guns for the Solemnities of Major Sewall's funeral. Town Records.

1726 June 1. "As James Ross of Salem, had his collar-bone split and cut off, 1690, at the capture of the Fort at Casco and had suffered much from the Indians while their captive in Canada, he is allowed by the Legislature £5 a year." Felt 1st ed. 382.

August 24. "Mr. Dummer informs the House that he has lately received from the eastern Indians the ratification of peace, this was a judicious peace and continued considerable time." Felt 1st ed. 383.

October 22. Amoung many vessels greatly injured by a hurricane at Jamaica, Port Royal the "Mary Galley", of Salem, Captain Ebenezer Bowditch, is driven ashore and condemned (Boston News Letter) Felt 1st ed. 383.

December 3. T. Lindall is on a committee to address hi his Majesty on such subjects as preventing the French Government of Canada from influencing the Indian tribes to commit barbarities on his Majesty's subjects; and for ordering then neighboring Governements to furnish their quota of men and money in time of war.

December 8. T. Lindall is also on a committee to consider a petition of Samuel Doty and crew of the sloop Trial showing that "In August last he was taken in the harbor of Malagash, to Eastward of Cape Sables, by one John Baptist of the piratical crew; that sometime after the sd pirates had taken them, the petitioners rose upon them, and by the good providence of God subdued them and brought eight of them

to Boston and delivered them to justice where they have been convicted and five of them have suffered death." The petitioners are allowed £100. Felt 1st ed. 383.

1727 January 8. Letter from Capt. John Gyles to William Dummer that "whereas there is need of a convenient lodging for the Chaplain at the Block House at Fort George's River and of a shop for the armourer and two lodgings or houses to be built at some distance from the Fort for the use of the Indians coming to trade there and also there is need of two great gune with carriages for the Block House on the bank, about six pounders and of a platform for the sd Block House and other repairs at sd garrison and also of half a barrell of powder for the use of the garrison and as there will be a necessity of six or eight houses of boards and five or six hundred foot of plank for the effecting the sd work - asks for orders to complete the Block House which is not yet done for lack of "necessarys" to effect the same." Mass. Archives LXXII, 360-364.

January 24. A bill was presented for repairing and erecting fortifications, among others named was that at Salem, £3333:6sh. Mass. Archives. LXXII, 360-364

May 15. It was ordered that the treasurer pay Mr. Jacob Manning's account for the town service for boards and nails for the Blockhouse and June 5 the treasurer was directed to pay Mr. Mannings account for some repairs to the Blockhouse etc. Town Records.

July 5. Mr. Dummer declines to give his consent for an emission of £50,000 until he knows the King's pleasure, though the House argue that there is no need to consult his Majesty. Felt 1st ed. 384.

August 16. As King George I, had died, Mr. Dummer desires the attendance of the House for proclaiming George Prince of Wales, King of Great Britian, France and Ireland. On the following day we read that B. Lynde is on a committee to congratulate George the II, on his accession to the throne Ibid.

October 6. Thanksgiving to be November 9 because the loss by death of his late Majesty was happily repaired, peace prevails in our borders, our merchandise and fishery have been preserved from the rapacious hands of barbarous pirates. Felt 1st ed. 385.

November 22. Mr. Dummer informs the House that the Cape Sables Indians had taken the property and lives of some English and carried others into Captivity. Ibid.

December 4. Ordered to pay unto Josiah Wolcot Esq. his account for nails and for the Watch House. Salem Town Record

December 27. D. Epes inform the Council that the House are ready to vote for truck masters one at St. Georges River and the other at Richmond Fort. The business of these Truck Masters was to carry on trade with the indians. Ibid.

1728. Samuel Ghatmen is a naval officer. Felt 2nd ed. II, 380.

October 7. Ordered that the treasurer pay unto Mr. Jacob Manning 35sh it being his account for work done at the Block House the summer past and by him to be paid to the several persons to whom the same is due, the said account having been approved by Captain Browne. Salem Town Records.

October 31. Gen'l Court assembled in Salem according to order of the Governor on the twenty-fourth, before he adjourned the court to this place he refused severall their application for a recess, because the House would not comply with the Royal conjunction as to his salary. Hutchinson relates, that Governer Burnett said when about to order the Court here "there might be a charm in the names of places and that he was at a loss whether to adjourn the Court to Salem or Concord", to accommodate the Legislature the new town and court house was fitted up; salutes were fired for the Governor in the town. He informs the House that the reason he removed them

February 6. At the Court Admiralty holden at Boston before the Honorable Nath'l Byfield Esq.:- Robert Auchmuty Esq. exhibited an information on behalf of the King, the Governor, and Robert Robinson Esq. collector of the Port of Salem of 45 firearms illegally imported into this Province as per infomation on file more fully sets forth on which libel, the following decrees;- William Munneys appeared and claimed the 45 fire arms seized and libeled by Robert Robinson collector for not being legally imported into this Province, signed Nath'l. Byfield Court of Admiralty. III, 57.

remove them from Boston was, that the people there endeavored to influence their representatives against granting him a salary and thus to rule the country - the House remark that however they apprehend that they cannot be removed from one place to another without their own consent they do not refuse meeting his Excellency and this critical juncture. Felt 1st ed. 388.

November 1. The House sent up their opinion just mentioned to the Governor and desired him to order the Court to Boston. Nov. 6. His Excellency ordered the Court to meet again at Salem the twelfth. 14th. the House state to him, that they are greatly concerned at his dissatifaction with them and that they had not acted from disloyalty to his Majesty; that they had not been influenced by the people of Boston but by reasons which would prevail with them everywhere and that they still believe it irregular for them to be kept from sitting in Boston. 19th. A memorial is to be prepared for his Majesty setting forth the reasons why the House cannot settle a salary on the Governor for the time being. 22nd. B. Lynde Jr. is on committee to desire the Governor that he will adjourn the House. His Excellency refuses their request because they refuse his.

November 28. As the House had done no business for two days the Counsel advised them to; lest it be resented by his Majesty and have a tendency to endanger our happy constitution.

Felt 1st ed. 388.

December 12. The House having refused to do any business from the 25th ult. till this date because they believed that by the law of 1698 they ought to sit only in Boston - are adjourned by the Governor to the ship Tavern for more convenient accommodation. 13th. According to advice to the committee from the Council, the House concludes on the whole to legislate on the necessary business before them. 20th. His Excellency desires the House to deliver him a copy of their memorial to the King but they refuse;they chose Jona. Belcher, bound to England to cooperate as their agent with Mr. Wilkes. The Governor prorogues the Legislature to meet February 5th at the Court House in Salem. Ibid 389.

1729 April 2. The Gen'l Court meet in Salem, The Governor renews his call on the House as to fixing his salary he assures them that all expectation of his deviating from the King's instruction would be fruitless. He concludes, "as I kept you together in the fall that you might avoid his Majesty's displeasure, until you put it out of my power to excuse you, by sending home a declaration that must have been highly offensive to him, so now I give you an opportunity, which this house will never have again, of retracing and retrieving so unhappy measures, and of showing that your professions of duty and loyalty to his Majesty are more than words. April 4. The question whether the House will come into any further consideration of settling a salary on the

Governor at this session, is put and decided in the negative. Tenth. A committee of the House, chosen December 20, to report on the message of the Council of the tenth of the same month, regret that the Council had taken the stand against them by taxing them with mistaken views about the Courts being moved to Salem and with endangering the Constitution and ill treating his Excellency. 12th. The Council informed the House, that they now confer with the vote of the 10 inst. for £300 sterling to be paid Messers. Wilkes and Belcher for presenting and advocating the memorial of the House to the King. The Council say that their reasons for this are that the House would not give them a copy of their memorial and that the Council were opposed to fixed and definite salary for the Governor. 18th. Rev. S. Fisk is allowed £10 for officiating as Chaplain to the Counsel and House the last and present session. The House returned thanks to William Foy, William Clark, John Alford of Boston and others for subscribing money to compensate the agents in London for proceeding with their memorial to his Majesty and also promise that they will endeavor to have the sum thus raised to be paid in season. (Province Records) Felt 1st ed. 390.

April 17. A petition of Francis Gahtman of Salem, Chyrurgeon, showing that by order of this Government 1704 Captain Larramore and others were sent to England to receive their trials as accessories to Quelch's piracy, he was sent over with them and in his passage was taken and carried captive into France and lost his clothing, books, chyrurgeon chest, and instruments praying for such relief as the Court shall think proper. Referred to next May session. Felt 1st ed. 391.

April 18. The Governor informs the House that his proceedings had been approved by the Lords commissioners that he had not ordered them any pay, because they had refused to do business one-third of their session and to compensate him as the King required and what has been hitherto done may be charged on this House of Representatives only; but the country will now have an opportunity by a new choice of showing their loyalty to his Majesty as well as faithfulness to their own constitution. May 12. As the Legislature are about to meet in the Court House, there is a vote to have it painted. It is ordered, that a hired watch of two or four men be added to the bellmens watch to prevent disorders that may arise from so great a concourse of people as usually there are on such public occasions. Ibid.

August 21. Gen'l Court meet at Cambridge the Governor informs the House that they were considered in England as acting disloyally and that his difficulty with them should be laid before Parliament. 22. Walter Price was appointed by William Tailor Deputy Naval Officer in Salem in room of B. Lynde Jr. Felt 1st ed. 392.

September 7. Governor Burnett dies of a fever in Boston. He was the son of the celebrated Bishop Burnett and was born March 1688. S. Browne of Salem was one of the six who attended as bearers at his funeral, Mr. Burnett was taken away in the midst of a difficult and growing controversy with the representative. Felt 1st ed. 393.

1730 September 9. The Legislature met at Cambridge, Governor Belcher informed the House that if they refused them a salary as demanded by the King their conduct would be laid before Parliament. He also stated to them that the King considered them as having attempted by unwarrantable practices to weaken if not cut off obedience which they owed the Crown and the dependence which all colonies are expected to have on the mother country. The House however refused to comply with his wishes. Province Records.

1731 February 1. Ordered t hat the treasurer pay unto Jona. Verry 4 sh 6pence for transporting the great guns at the Governors coming to town in August last and pay unto Capt. Samuel King 11sh 6pence for making rammers and sponges and other equipment for sd gun. Town Records.

April 5. "Agreed with Capt. Tousell in behalf of Mr. English that the western end of ye wall on ye neck next ye Block House shall be ye towns and that ye town will pay and will meet to divide and measure it on Monday next at two o'clock afternoon. Salem Town Records.

April 5. Walter son of John and Sarah Price had died lately. He was born May 17, 1676 and graduated from Harvard College 1695. He married Freestone daughter of John Turner. He was often selectmen, he was a Captain in the battle of Haverhill 1708, he was a commissioner of the province loan for Essex and naval officer for the Port of Salem. Province Records.

1732 Thomas Barton is sworn as Lieut. Col., Ichabod Plaisted, Major, Joshua Hicks and Benj. Brown Captains. Felt 2nd ed. II 498.

January 7. Thomas and Hannah Dustan, of Haverhill, state, in a petition to the Legislature, that they have suffered great injuries from the Indians in the late wars; that she was carried into captivity in 1697 by them, at which time by the assistance of another woman, she killed and scalped ten Indians, for which service they had a reward from the Province. They also state, that, as they have grown old and are in low circumstances, they desire help. The Court order that 200 acres of unappropriated land, be laid out for them.

January 29. The House vote, that the French, who had built at Crown Point, should, if necessary, be forcibly driven thence, because the said Point belongs to the English. French encroachments had been much complained of previously. Felt 1st ed. 398.

June 9. A petition in favor of the surviving soldiers and heirs of those dead who fought in the Narragansett War about fifty years ago, has been presented to the Legislature as early as 1728 and is now confirmed for two town-ships of lands. Five more townships were voted to the same persons April 26, 1733. To these grants some of the inhabitants of Salem had a proportionate claim. Felt 1st ed. 398.

July 5. To cooperate with the society of Scotland who are propagating Christian Knowledge among the Indians the Legislature order that there be three missioneries for five years, each of them to have £100 salary if stationed as follows: one at the Truck House, on St. George's River; another at Richmond Fort; and a third at the Block House above Northfield and there serve as chaplains, and missionaries. Ibid.

July 10. J. Turner of the Council and B. Browne of the House are among the persons designated to attend the Governor in his interview with the eastern Indians at Falmouth. Boston Weekly Journal.

July 17. Petitioned from Capt. John Gyles and other officers stating that they have received no pay since May 18, 1731 Mass. Archives. LXXII, 405.

1733 April 9. The Spaniards captured a ship and brig. Felt 2nd ed. II, 256.

April 12. "Monday last arrived at Salem his Majesty's ship Scarboro, Captain Durrell from Saltatuda by which we have the following advice:viz: that on the thirteenth day of March last the very day appointed for the fleet to sail about a quarter after six in the morning they saw at a distance two large ships; about seven, saw them with English color about eight, they hoisted Spanish colors and then divided, one stood directly in towards the shore and the other kept in the offing; they proved to be Spanish men of war one sixty the other seventy tons with a vast number of men aboard; after nine they began to fire upon the fleet which scattered them and by ten, four vessels were taken; viz: the ship Catherine, Andrew Woodbury Master, belonging to Mr. Samuel Browne of Salem (said to be worth £7,000) the brigantine Hopewell, John Wells Master, belonging to the Honorable Thomas Hutchinson Esq. , of Boston; the brigantine Two Sisters, Habbakuk Gardner Master, belonging to Benj. Browne of Salem, and the brigantine Three Brothers, Thomas Guthridge Master belonging to Capt. Guttridge of Boston and they continuing to chase the fleet Capt. Durell sent his Lieut. to know the reason why they thus interrupted the King of Great Britian subjects but they refused the boat and fired upon the man-of-war which he returned and kept them in play so that the remainder of the fleet (which were thirty-two sail got safe off and about

half an hour after six in the evening the Spaniards left them and stood away with there four prizes. In the action none of the men aboard the English vessels except those who were on board, those who were taken which they knew not of but there being such numbers of men upon the Spanish men of war it is very probable that some of them lost their lives in the enterprise." Boston News Letter, April 12, 1733.

June 4. Agreed that the school house and watch house be repaired and an armoury built in ye new town house direct also that the stocks be mended all to be done at the town's charge. Salem Town Records.

September 3. Voted that Col. Thomas Barton and Major Ichabod Plaisted be desired and directed to inquire after the stock of arms and ammunitions formerly lodged in the hands of the military officers and town treasurer (as of record appears) and make report thereof as soon as conveniently may be and that Mr. John Preston and Capt. Samuel Flint be directed and desired to inquire of Captain Flint concerning ye village stock. Town Records.

September 5. Voted that Mr. Ward set up the watchmen in the Watch House. Ibid.

November 2. The Governor having the opinion of the Council that the late act of the House for supplying the treasury might be considered as agreeing with his Majesty's order remarks to the House-"how much strife had it prevented and how great a change and how happy it had been for this province if former assemblies had come into the same lives and just

way of thinking you have now fallen upon,-he reccomends to the House that they vote such a sum as was justly due Governor Burnett to his children. He observed to them that a step of this kind would tend to establish them "in the royal grace and favor" they accordingly vote £3000. Felt 1st ed. 403.

1734 February 7. "In a speech of Governor Jona. Belcher Esq. he says, "you will also do well to consider the condition of the Forts or Batteries in the towns of Boston, Charlestown, Salem and Marblehead and of those of the eastern and western frontiers and you gentlemen of the House of Representatives I doubt not will make such a supply of money as may be absolutly necessary to the services I have mentioned."" Boston News Letter.

February 9. "Amemorial of the officers, soldiers and heirs of persons deceased, who belonged to Essex (County) and were in public service in 1690 under Sir William Phipps, is presented to the Legislature, praying, that they might be compensated for their great misfortunes and fatigues which they under went in the Expedition of Port Royal". Felt 1st ed, 403.

April 11. As the Governor informed the House January 25 that a Universal War in Europe was expected and that fortifications on the seaboards should be repaired, they order, that as soon as Salem shall thourghly repair Fort Ann, mount 15 cannon and supply suitable carriages for them and other war

like materials, £600 in bills shall be granted toward the expense of such things. Felt 1st ed. 404.

June 3. Agreed that Samuel Liscombe and Mr. Ward be allowed expenses for repairing the Watch House. Salem Town Records.

December 31. "As wars in America between French and English had been carried on barbarously by surprising men, women and children at their lawful business contrary to all methods of war both ancient and modern the representatives vote that the Governor agree with the French Governor of Canada to preserve a neutrality or, if war, to carry it on less inhumanly and also that he propose this subject to other provincial Governors. A petition of Salem is presented to the legislature to their Representatives stating "whereas Salem is a most ancient town of Mass. Province and very much straightened for land its inhabitants pray that a tract of land may be given to them at the head of the main branch of Swift River, southward of the new township Paquoig", the above petition was granted on condition that one lot for the first settled minister, one for the ministry and one for a school be reserved; that each grantee give a bond of £25 that he will be on the spot, and have a house seven feet stud and eighteen square at least, seven acres laid down for English grass so as to be mowed, help build a meeting house and settle the minister within five years; and each grantee

to pay £5 on his admission to be of the settlers towards the expense of surveying the township. A considerable number of townships had been granted on similiar conditions. Province Records.

1735 November 10. "Voted that D. Epes and B. Browne be directed to make a just representation of the great decay of the fishery and the grievous burthen of the West India trade by a reason of a late act of Parliament imposing a heavy duty on the goods imported from the Islands called foreign; and the great sums drawn from us towards the support of the Greenwich Hospital; the growing charge on account of the increase of the poor among us; together with a great uneasiness among the tradesmen, farmers and other inhabitants not immediately concerned with maritime affairs ----- therefore a petition Gen'l Court for liberty to draw the sd £200 out of the treasurery, or such other relief as the equity of the case doth require." Town Records.

December 20. D. Epes is empowered by the Legislature to call the first meeting of the new township for transacting business this became eventually the town of New Salem. Felt 1st ed., 408-9, 411, Nason's Gazetter of Massachusetts 371; and Province Records.

1736 May 26. Narraganset township number 3 had been set off to inhabitants of Salem for services in war. Felt 1st ed.411.

October 20. Account rendered by Belcher Noyes to Captain John Gyles at St. Georges Fort amounting to £15-4. Mass. Archives LXXII, 445.

1738 June 18. "Col. Josiah Williard of Salem having moved to the new township of Winchester is empowered to call a meeting there for choosing officers." Felt 1st ed. 415.

December 4. Agreed that Mr. Scoley allow 30s for the use of the Watch House to this day which he is to pay to John Henderson in wood. Salem Town Records.

1739 April 20. B. Browne is on a committee to report on the following clause in the Governors speech:- "there are lately come from Canada some persons that were taken by Indians from Groton about thirty years ago, who (it is believed)may be induced to return into this province on your giving them some encouragement. It would be not only an act of compassion to reclaim them from their savage life and errors of there romish faith; but their living among us might be a great advantage to the province. (Journal of the House) Felt 1st ed. 416.

September 19. The Governor informs the House of the Royal order for commissions of Marque and reprisals against Spanish vessels. Felt 1st ed. 417.

November 5. Voted that John Henderson have an order on Mr. Scolle for 30s in wood. Town Records.

Gen'l Isaac Putnam moved from Salem to Pomfret, Connecticut. He was born January 7, 1718, the son of Joseph and Elizabeth Putnam. He died at Brooklyn, Conn. May 19, 1790. His name will be long associated with the conquest of Canada, capture of Havana, the battle of Breeds Hill (commonly called Bunker Hill) other events of the Revolution. Felt 1st ed. 417.

October 3. Governor Belcher here at a military muster and a great concourse of spectators. Felt 2nd ed. II, 498.

1740 January 10. As war had been declared October 23 against Spain the Council desired to consult the House about what should be done. Felt 1st ed. 418.

March 4. The Governor remarked to the House I have laid before you the defenseless state of the Province, the danger and injustice of an empty treasury. Ibid.

April 21. War proclaimed here against Spain. Our companies all mustered. Felt 2nd ed. II, 511.

May 5. The town after several negative votes finally authorize the purchase of four barrels of powder for the town's use. Salem Town Records.

May 30. B. Browne is on a committee to consider his Excellency's speech relative to the enlistment of soldiers for an expedition against some part of the Spanish West Indies. Felt 1st ed. 418.

June 9. "It being put to vote whether ye town would raise £1500 to purchase powder, ammunition etc. and to defray other chargesof the town it passed in the negative. Another vote to raise £1200 cash was negatived. It being put to vote whether £1250 should be raised on the inhabitants of this town to procure 4 barrells of powder with other ammunition and to defray the other necessary charges of the town in lodging the county tax to be paid in money or specie hereafter to be enumerated voted and that ye prices to be set by the selectmen to be paid at or before the tenth of March next." Salem Town Records.

June 23. "The Governor says to the House"that the sea coast is unguarded , that there are loud complaints of public officers for not receiving their due; that money is needed to pay the bounty of soldiers engaged to go on expedition against Cuba because they had delayed to make legal appropriation for the Treasury." He desired them to lay a large duty on the consumption of spirituous liquors which are so much the bane of industry and frugality." Felt 1st ed., 418-19.

July 4. J. Turner is on a committee to consider measures in reference to the reported temper and conduct of eastern Indians The Legislature agree to supply the treasury £100,000 in bills. Ninth. £900 are granted for fortifications at Salem. Felt 1st ed. 419.

September 10. The House provide for the transportation of five companies under Captain John Winslow which were part of one thousand men voted August 20 to be raised for the expedition against Cuba. Ibid.

1741 January 12. Agreed with Major Hicks for a ½ barrell of powder and with Captain Ives for a similar amount "ye clerk to draw on ye treasurer." Town Records.

February 26. Fast on account of war with Spain. Felt 1st ed. 421.

August 3. A count of the town's stock of arms and ammuntition received by Col. Ichabod Plaisted and put in the town armoury in the town house; of Col. Turner 75 bullets, 23 flints; of Capt. Price's widow 69 bullets, and 2 firelocks; of Samuel and William Browne 67 bullets 1 bag of flint, and 2 firelocks; of Capt. Osgood 164 bullets, 200 flint, and 84 shot, which Col. Plaisted put in the town house garret.

September 17. "We are informed by Capt. Masury who arrived at Salem in seven weeks from Lisbon that Sir John Norris with his squardron was cruising off Serrol and Admiral Haddock of Cadiz. Boston News Letter.

September 23. As Major John Winslow had recently arrived from the camp at Cuba for more recuits, the Governor recommends his request. Felt 1st ed. 422.

October 7. Bounty is voted by the House for not above five hundred men for Cuba. Ibid.

Major Winslow has raised by December 3 enough volunteers for one transport.

November 25. A general training in Salem to enlist more recruits for Cuba. Felt 2nd ed., II, 511.

1742 March4 4. John Turner died as he was coming from his wharf he was born September 12, 1671 son of John and Elizabeth Turner. He was Captain of a Horse Company here and went with them in 1708 against the Indians who then attacked Haverhill. He became Col. of the Regiment in 1729 He was noted as a merchant, he was appointed justice 1716, and Judge of the Common Pleas Court 1726. He was long of the Province Council. Felt 1st ed. 423.

April 10. The Governor orders that if within a year there be erected at Salem a sufficent breastwork and platform and sixteen guns, eight pounders or others equivalent and all suitable warlike stores provided £300 shall be allowed them out of the Province Treasury; the town accepted this offer the sixteenth of August. Felt 1st ed. 423.

June 14. "Voted that Major Hicks be desired to cause ye watch house to be shingled." Salem Town Records.

June 16. D. Epes is on a committee to report on a proper present for the Indian tribes at the eastward who are about to be visited by the Governor and suit. Felt 1st ed. 433.

June 29. Whereas this court on the tenth day of April last voted that his Excellency be desired to give orders that within twelve months there be erected within the town or harbor of Salem a good and sufficient breastwork and a platform built and sixteen guns, eight pounders or others equivalent mounted and all suitable warlike stores procured and the sums of three hundred pounds be granted and paid out of the public treasury to the order of the said town they giving security to the Province treasurer for the erecting of sd works and procuring said stores and that the same shall be from time to time maintained or on the failure either of their performing said works or maintaining them the money hereby granted to be repaid by said town into the Province treasurery again. Mass. Archives LXXII, 614.

July 22. "We hear that a sloop belonging to Salem bound to Jamaica was taken by a Spanish privateer who took all the Englishmen but four which were on board and put on board ten of their hands and carried them to Porto Rico in order to have her condemned; but the Spaniards happened to fail in their design for the four Englishmen made bold to kill five of them confine the other five and carry the ship into Jamaica where they designed to go; they cut off the heads of the five

they killed and preserved them in strong pickle. It is said they are intitled to five pounds a head for all of them besides salvage. Boston News Letter.

August 2. (In the warrant) to consider of the late Grant of the Great and Gen'l Court of the Province to the town of Salem of the sum of £300 to be paid out of the public treasury to the order of the sd town for erecting a good and sufficient breastwork, building a platform, mounting sixteen guns, eight pounders or their equivalent within sd town, and for procuring all suitable warlike stores the sd town giving security to the province treasury for erecting sd works and procuring sd stores and that the same shall be from time to time maintained or on failure either of performing sd works or maintaining them the money to be paid into the province treasury and to do what may be thought proper thereon. Salem Town Records.

August 16. The town accepted the grant of the Gen'l Court for the erection of breastwork and a platform of 16 guns; these were probably on the heights of the neck which not unlikely were the location fortified in 1690. (See note under May 14, 1690.) Felt 2nd ed. II, 487.

August 16. "Upon reading and considering the late grant of the Great and Gen'l Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay to sd town of ye sum of £300 for erecting a good and sufficient breastwork, building platform, mounting of guns and procuring warlike stores on certain terms and conditions in sd grant mention;- voted that the town accept sd grant; voted that there be a committee chosen to wait on his Excellency, the Capt. Gen'l, and acquaint him with the vote of the town and to apply with his Excellency for his orders to repair sd fort;the sd committee are also to receive the sd £300 granted as aforsaid for the use of forsaid and give security on the town and according to the grant, it being put to vote whether there should be seven persons chosen for sd committee, it passed in the negative. It being put to vote whether there should be five persons for sd committee, it passed in the affirmative; for sd committee Ichabod Plaisted Esq., William Browne Esq., Capt. John Clark, Benj. Browne,Captain, and Major Joshua Hicks.

Voted that sd committee be directed to acquaint his Excellency the Capt. Gen'l. that there are several cannon entirely useless and pray his directions about them." Salem Town Records.

September 9. "On Monday last his Excellency our Capt. Gen'l. set out from hence to view and appoint the places for erecting the new batteries in the towns of Charlestown, Salem and Marblehead; upon which occasion he was received at his landing in Charlestown by the Sheriff of the county of Middlesex and the prinicpal gentlemen of the town who conducted him from thence, after viewing the new battery ground, to Lynn where he was met by the Sheriff of the county of Essex, and the field officers of the regiments of Salem and Marblehead and the prinicpal gentlemen of those two towns, in each of which he was received by four companies of foot under arms who discharged three bodies after their officers had paid them proper salutes and at his visiting the Forts there, he was saluted with a discharge of the cannon belonging to each of them. His Excellency was also at his entrance into each of those two towns received with ringing their bells and other tokens of respect. He was entertained at dinner at Salem by the Honorable William Browne Esq. at whose house he lodged that night and on Tuesday he breakfasted at Samuel Browne's Esq. at Salem and dined the same day at Col. Marston's at Marblehead; from whence he returned to this place,,attended part of his way by the Sheriff of Essex and a great cavalcade of officers of the militia and other gentlemen." Boston News Letter, September 9, 1742.

November 23. "Benj. Gerrish Jr. and others petition for a town meeting, because a French war is daily expected, to choose a committee to wait on the Legislature for more help on fortifications." Felt 1st ed. 423-4.

December 6. "Voted that Isaac Aborn have an order on the Treasurer for 54/ old tenor in discharge of his account of work done at ye Watch House." Salem Town Records.

December 6. "That the clerk issue warrants for a town meeting on Monday the 20th of December inst. at two of the clock in ye afternoon to make choice of the committee to wait on his Excellency the Capt. Gen'l. following his directions in applying to the Honorable the Great and Gen'l. Court and in showing the present state of the Fort in sd town which is in part erected and in praying the sd Fort to make an additional grant to sd town of such further sums of money as maybe necessary to complete the same. " Town Records.

December 20. "Voted that the committee already chosen are desired to petition the Great and Gen'l Court for a grant of such further sums of money as shall be thought proper to compleat ye Fort." Salem Town Records.

1743 January 9. Report that there is granted to this town £166:13s:4pence lawful money which the towns committee may receive as soon as the town please to give directions accordingly. Whereupon voted that the committee or any two of them receive said money and give security on the towns account according to the grant; and that the said committee, from time to time, as opportunity shall offer make further application to the Government for more money and so from time to time give bond to the same on the towns behalf according to the grant provided the terms and conditions on which the grant shall be made be not materially different from those of the former grants and accordingly represent in proper manner occasionally, how much more may be necessary to bring the repairs to a period and also that they wait upon his Excellency from time to time and take his directions about the further affairs as also more particularly in the name of this town, pray his Excellency's favor to apportion to us as many of the smaller cannon with their stores (expected from Great Britain)as were put his Majesty's said Fort here in equall condition of defense as it was the last war; and also represent to his Excellency that there was taken from sd fort for the service of the Crown on the expedition to Port Royal several of the cannon which were not returned and also to offer to the Governors consideration what further the sd committee may think proper to say or do in the towns behalf. Salem Town Records.

January 21. "We have advice by Capt. Williams from Jamaica that a vessel arrived from Barracoa the night before he sailed, with twenty-three Englishmen who had been taken prisoners by the Spaniards among whom were Capt. Ellingwood of Salem, and Capt. Doggett of Boston." Boston News Letter.

September 9. The Governor congratulates the House that his Majesty had gained a considerable battle against the French on the River Main. The House vote that there be public rejoicing for the success tomorrow afternoon. (Journal of the House) Felt 1st ed. 425.

October 21. "D. Epes is on a committee to draft a bill for supplying the treasury and for necessary defense of the Province and also for inquiring about the public stock of powder. J. Gardner is on committee to investigate the state of the forts and garrisons and the grants for public supplies. Such business is occasioned by the expectation of the sudden rupture of France." Felt 1st ed. 426.

November 11. Voted that the sum of £166:13s:4pence be granted and allowed to be paid out of the public treasury to the order of the town of Salem, they giving security to the Province treasurer that in case they shall fail of performing the conditions to the grant of £300 made to said town by this court at their sessions, begun and held in July 1741. Mass. Archives LXXII, 663.

October 14. "In order to add more solemnity to the Thanksgiving observed here yesterday by order of authority for French Victories "there was erected an Organ in St. Peter's Church & the Service thereupon was performed with decentcy and accuracy amidst a throng congregation." Boston weekly Post Bay. Oct. 17, 1743.

1744 March 2. B. Lynde Jr. is on committee to prepare a bill for regulating trade with eastern and western Indians. Felt 1st ed. 426.

May 31. As long expected, news of war between France and England thus began a contest for supremacy in North America in which Great Britain came out conqueror Felt 2nd Ed. II, 511.

June 1. B. Pickman on committee to prepare a bill for prohibiting all trade with the enemy . June 28, Fast on account of earthquake which occurred 3rd inst. and of war with France. (Smith's Journal) Felt 1st ed. 427.

July 4. Thomas Lechmere Esq. collector of his Majestys customs at the port of Salem, Marblehead, etc. exhibited an information setting forth that on the twelfth of June last at Salem aforesaid he seized as property to the use of his Majesty the sloop Rover and with her tackle, apparell and furniture with seven great guns unmounted 94 great shot,6 carriages for great guns, 17 w. of oars for boats and 5 decks on board her. Praying that the sloop with her appurtnces. and the goods on board her may for the cause forsaid be adjudged for the court to remain forfeit to the use aforesaid and proclamation be made for all persons claiming property in the foresaid boat or her cargo to appear whereupon Joseph Munson of Scarboro in

the county of York, Maine appeared and claimed the sloop and cargo on board her. Court of Admiralty Records V.

July 23. Exhibited information that on June 26 last the schooner Franklin was seized as forfeit to the use of his Majesty - the Franklin 70 tons burden, tackle, furniture, cargo, property of persons unknown. John Tucker of Marblehead appeared in Court and claimed the foresaid schooner and her cargo as his property. Court of Admiralty Records, V.

August 17. Allowance to each soldier for 34 years past.-1lb of bread and ½ pint of peas or beans a day, 2 lbs of pork for 3 days, 1 gal of molasses for 42 days, while in garrison. Marching rations 1 lb of bread, 1 lb of pork, and 1 gill of rum daily. Felt 1st ed. 427.

1745 January 16. B. Pickman on a committee to inquire of the Governor, as to the disposition of the Penobscot and other tribes of Indians. The Governor informs them that these Indians are greatly under the influence of the French and that no dependence could be placed in them. Felt 1st ed. 428.

January 26. Through a petition signed by merchants of Boston and prinicpally by merchants of Salem and Marblehead.- The House vote by majority of one to engage in an expedition against Louisburg. Felt 1st ed. 428.

February 14. "Whereas it has been represented to this board that a general expectation has prevailed among the people in the seacoast towns of this province that the embargo now lying on the shipping will be soon taken off; advise that his Excellency continue the said embargo to the last day of March next and if the affairs of the Government shall require it till such further time as he shall judge proper and that notice thereof be given in the public prints, J. Williard, Secretary." Boston News Letter.

February 28. Fast on account of expedition preparing against Cape Breton. Felt 1st ed. 428.

March 9. J. Gardner is appointed pilot of the Massachusetts frigate. Ibid.

March.10.. A meeting was held to consider the obligation the town is under, with the respect to the Fort, that whereas the Government has granted sundry supplies in order to put it into a posture of defense under certain conditions and that there is now a great number of valuable stores at sd Fort and may soon be more which will make it liable to loss and damage if no family has it there; what sum of money will be necessary to be raised in order to enable the Captain for the time being to support some suitable family at sd Fort, with wood, light and provisions annually, or what sum of money they will supply towards sd families annual support or otherwise to do as the town shall think proper for the better preservation of sd Fort and Stores. Salem Town Records.

We read under the same date "taking into consideration the paragraph in the warrant relating to the Fort [illegible]

Voted that the selectmen be and hereby are directed to pay for and towards the support of the family at sd fort for the intentions mentioned in sd warrant the sum of thirty pounds old tenor for the ensuing year being what is adjudged sufficient for that end.." Salem Town Records.

May 6. Expenses for a winter guard at the Fort in late embargo. This embargo was laid on all Ports to prevent information reaching Louisburg against which an expedition sailed the 24th of March. Town Records.

June 16. Louisburg capitulated. Felt 2nd ed. II, 511.

"When it was designed to reduce Louisburg Governor Shirley directed Capt. Tyng to procure the largest ship in his power, he accordingly purchased one on the stocks nearly ready for launching and made such improvements upon her that she was able to carry 24 to 26 guns she was named the Massachusettes Frigate, On May 18, 1745 the Vigilant a French man-of-war of 64 guns having been decoyed by the "Mermaid" and hectored by several small vessels, fell in with the Massachusetts; the Vigilant struck to the latter having mistaken her for a larger ship. " N.E. Hist. Gen. Reg. XXV,363.

June 29. B. Pickman is on a committee to provide for French prisoners in this province. Felt 1st ed. 429.

July 18. Thanksgiving for success at Cape Breton, Louisburg was taken the 17th ult. Smith's Journal.

July 17. "Ichabod Plaisted writes to Pepperell "happy for New England that we did not know the strength of the place, and that they should surrender without forcing you to storm" in this emterprise we had a large share of men. Among the Captains were; Samuel Curwin, Samuel Grant, and Charles King who had a company of fifty privates being the first raised for the expedition. A number of our inhabitants were killed and wounded of the last, Alexander Tarrent was the first person injured after the English forces landed, and he was made a cripple. He as well as James Peirce, disabled in the same enterprise received aid from the province. Some of the French prisoners were brought here and were under the supervision of Benj. Pickman." Felt 2nd ed. II, 512.

July 27. "William Lynde writes to Captain Curwin, that Massachusetts is now at war with all the eastern Indians, and no doubt these are incited by the French of Canada." Ibid

August 23. War with Indians is proclaimed in Boston. Felt 1st ed. 429.

September 19. Fast because of the Indian War. Ibid.

September 18. Then received of Capt. Pickering of Salem by the hand of my father £10 old tenor, £5 as a bounty and £5 towards a months pay. From the Diary of Benj. Cleaves. N. E. Hist. GEN. Reg. LXVI, 122

Captain George Curwen of Salem went as commissary on an expedition to Louisburg; his commission is dated February 1744 and he sailed from Boston May 23 of that year. In a letter written from Louisburg July 25, 1745 he says "this day my brother (Samuel Curwen Esq.) went to St. Peters on board Captain Lovett's vessel with a number of his soldiers to guard the wood vessels yt were going there. E.I.H.C. III, 188.

1746 February 28. Capt. Nath'l. Ingersoll of the sloop Swallow for the West Indies is captured by a French Privateer Felt 2nd ed., II, 257.

March 11. B. Pickman is on a committee to examine accounts of the directors of the Government lottery which was to aid in paying for the late expedition to Cape Breton. Felt 1st ed., 431. (Journal of House)

May 5. "Voted that the selectmen be hereby directed to draw on the treasurer to pay Captain John Clarke or order £30:2sh:3pence old tenor in discharge of his account of disbursements for the support of the family at the Fort afore the town made provision therefore." Town Records.

May 28. The Governor says in his message that the assistance given by the New England troops in the capture of Louisburg had been strangely concealed in England till it was made known by a true representation.

May 30. He states that more damage had been done by French and Indians at the Eastward. Felt 1st ed, 431.

June 2. Proclamation for enlisting men for expedition against Canada. (E. A. Holyoke's Diary).

June 7. Captain George Curwen son of George Curwen died. He was commissary under Sir William Pepperel on the Louisburg expedition. Felt 1st ed., 434.

June 24. B. Pickman is on a committee of arrangments for receiving Gen'l. Pepperell and Admiral Warren arrived in Boston Harbor. These officers being in the Council chamber are visited by the speaker of the House who congratulates them on their arrival and thanks them for their signal services in the late reduction of Cape Breton and its dependencies.

June 28. The Governor calculates that Mass. in resisting the French and Indians is at the expense of £30,000 communibus annis. He remarks that the Province would be eased of such a burden if Canada were taken. (Journal of the House) Felt 1st ed. 432.

June 21. The sloop Lynn, Capt. Jona. Webb for St. Eustatia, is taken by a French privateer. Felt 2nd ed. II, 257.

July 15. B. Pickman is on committee to draft instructions for commissioners who are to meet with commissioners from other colonies at Albany to treat with the Six Nations about going against Canada and to make these Indians customary presents . Felt 1st ed., 432.

September 3. The Governor still urges the necessity for the forces of Mass. and New York and other colonies to attack Crown Point, by the "late tragedy at Mass. Fort now burnt down by the enemy, and all the garrison as well as women and children put to the sword or carried into captivity", and by the enemies having "plundered divers houses and destroyed a considerable number of cattle at North Hampton. September 9. He presses the House to order forces for Annapolis because the French and Indians are collected at Menis to recover Nova Scotia. September 10. The House consent to both of these proposals. September 11. B. Pickman is on committee of war to estimate the expenses of Mass. for the expedition against Cape Breton and present them to Admiral Warren and Gen'l Pepperell for their approbation, so as to be paid by the Crown. Felt 1st ed, 432, 433.

September 22. Companies are raised in all the towns and march to Boston for fear of invasion by a French fleet. September 25. Great alarm here lest the town and country should be attacked by this fleet. Salem, Marblehead and Cape Ann are in great distress sending away their effects. (Smith's Journal) Felt 1st ed, 433.

September 25. "A town meeting was called",to consider that as there is reason to think that a large fleet of ships belonging to the French King are coming this way, the town is in great danger; and that there is neither powder nor shot in the Fort for the defense of the town in case of an attack and to act thereon as the town shall think proper. September 27. It being put to vote whether the town would at this time raise any money for purchasing warlike stores for the use of the Fort, it passed in the negative. It being put to vote whether it was their minds at this time to assign the reasons why they will not raise any money for purchasing warlike stores for the use of the Fort, it passed in the affirmative.

Voted that there be a committee of three persons chosen to draw up the reasons why the town will not at this time raise any money for purchasing warlike stores for the use of the Fort and forthwith lay the same before the town; chose for sd. committee Doctor Cabot, Samuel Barnard Esq., and

Col. Browne. Two of the sd committee refused to act whereupon voted that although the towns are very sensible of the danger they are in as well as the rest of the other seaport towns in the Province from an attack by a French Fleet, and also of the bonds they are under to the Gen'l Court for complying with the conditions with their grants, yet that they are unwilling to raise any money for purchasing warlike stores for the use of the Fort, because that the gentleman appointed to the Command of sd Fort has in many instances in respect to his office rendered himself very disagreeable to almost all of the inhabitants of this town by his very extrodinary and ordinary carriage, behavior and proceedings; and because of their general fear of his great misapplication of sd stores when committed to him. Voted that the sum £500 old tenor be raised for the purchasing warlike stores for the use of the town.

Voted that there be three persons chosen for a committee to receive such sd money and purchase sd stores . Capt. Ichabod Plaisted, Warwick Palfrey, and Col. Browne were chosen for this committee."" Town Records.

October 16. Fast to implore the protection of God for his Majesty's dominions in America and for this Province in particular against the formicable and threatening appearance of the French in these seas and against the frequent attacks and invasions on our inland frontiers and to seek His blessing on the intended expedition against Crown Point. Felt 1st ed, 433.

Thomas Prince in his pulpit heard the windows of the meeting House rattle with a rising storm. He prayed that it might destroy the French fleet. It did. Divided counsels, disappointments in plans, the sudden death of D'Anville, its Commander the suicide of his Lieut., disorganized the purpose of the enemy; the waves and the rocks did the rest and only a fragment of the great armament went staggering back to France. Boston breathes easily and the hasty soldiers marched home to their harvest. Winsor V, 147.

November 7. The Governor remarks in his message - "the Providential train of events, which seem most visibly to have conspired to disappoint every part of the enemies' late scheme upon these coast," suggests that what was applied to the defeat of the Spanish Armada, may be truly sd of the French Fleet, "Afflavit Deus et dissipantur" -. He appoints thanksgiving for so great deliverence. Felt 1st ed. 433.

October 25. Rev. Thomas Smith in his Journal under this date wrote regarding the French;- "but upon taking one of our vessels and hearing that the English fleet were pursuing them and that the disappointment has caused the Duke D'Anville to poison himself and the next Admiral to fall on his sword and to burn a sixty gun ship." Smith 's Journal (1849) page 126, Essex Institute Library.

November 30. B. Pickman is on a committee for reprinting his Excellency's letter to the Duke of New Castle with a Journal of the Siege of Louisbourgh and other operations of the forces during the expedition against Cape Breton,- drawn up at the desire ot the Legislature,- attested by Sir William Pepperell and other prinicpal officers who Commanded in this service. This was done to vindicate the New England forces who had been greatly and unjustly misrepresented to the King as to the part which they took in such expeditions. (Journal of the House)

December 4. "From Barbadoes by a vessel arrived at Salem we learn that the French privateers had been very numerous on their coast of late and so very daring and bold that they came in close to the shore and were seen from the Island almost every day." Boston News Letter.

1747 April 5. "As the bounty offered previously is found ineffectual, the House vote, that £250 shall be allowed for every Indian scalp and every Indian captive taken west of Nova Scotia besides powder, bullets and flints to each of any party which shall go out for scalps and prisoners,- also each person who kills an Indian in his own defense or in defense of the province and produces a scalp shall receive a £100." (Journal of the House)

News item furnished by James Gardner of Nantucket.

1747 February 19. Two ships of War, one mounting 50 guns and the other 30 sailed from France the 4th day of March last ------ on June 23rd and 24th they took two fishing schooners, one belonging to Salem, commanded by Francis Cox.-- James Gardner. E.I.H.C. XLIV, 215,216.

June 11. "Thomas Lee Representative ffom Salem on a committee who report that a flag of truce with two commissioners and an interperter be sent to Canada and carry thither all French prisoners and to obtain all English captives of Mass., New Hampshire and Conn. who were among the French and Indians. June 18. Gen'l Court vote that a union be formed among the English provincesfrom New Hampshire to Virginia to carry on the war." Felt 1st ed, 435.

August 16. "The ship Verd De Grace (La Vierge De Grace) arrived in Boston as a Flag of Truce with 171 prisoners who had been taken by the Frenhh and Indians at divers times and carried to Quebec as prisoners; among whom is the Rev. John Norton who was taken the 20th of August 1746 with a number of others at Fort Mass. (now North Adams) among the names of prisoners are the followang from Salem;- Francis Cox, James Felt, and Samuel Buffam." Boston Weekly Post Boy August 24, 1747.

1748 January 4. "By an arrival at Salem from St. Eustatia there is news, that the Dutch had declared war against France January 14. Another arrival hither confirms the success of Admiral Hawkes in taking nine ships of war and 48 sail of merchant men from the French." Boston News Letter.

Winsor states that "when news came on the contract which George Clinton had made with the ships merchants at Albany in August and September, hope and courage prevailed though the tidings from Mass. were distressing. Then came other massacres, the Indians were reported prowling through New Hampshire. It had been intended to make a demonstration against Crown Point in the autumn. Provisions and ammunition were hurried from Boston, Mass. Men gathered at Albany, winter came thus disconcerting plans and discouragment ensued". Winsor V, 147-8.

April --. Samuel Carlton was taken by a French Frigate, ramsoned his vessel and gave a hostage for the payment of the price. Felt 2nd ed. II, 258.

April 18. "Petition of Alexander Tarrent asking for an allowance on account of being disabled at Louisburg. Mass. Archives LXXIII, 143.

April 18. "By a vessel arrived at Salem in about a month from Monserret, we have advice that a crew which have been employed from that Island in two perlangers, a cruising for negroes that sailed about Guadalope in boats, piratically rose upon their commander in the harbor and taking all the ~~ar~~ arms and stores aboard the largest perlanger, they turned the sd commander ashore in the other about 2 o'clock in the afternoon and it being calm, they rowed away and got off not withstanding they were fired at by the Fort and some vessels in the

harbor and pursued by one of his Majesty's sloops under privateer." Boston News Letter.

May 26. "The Governor recommends an expedition against Crown Point as most preventive of the Six Nations from siding with the French. He relates that the eastern Indians had killed some and taken others of the English and that the people of the eastward were much alarmed and that many of them were coming away. May 31. He is desired by the House to appoint a fast for calamities from the enemy- for early and extreme drought whereby many fruits of the earth are in danger of being cut off." Felt 1st ed. 436.

October 27.. "The Capt. of a vessel arrived at Salem from Jamaica saw an engagement October 1 between Admiral Knowles and a Spanish squadron from Havana - and that the Admiral was victorious." Boston News Letter.

A muster roll of men at Scarboro, sent to Black Point (Scarboro) by water taken from Col. Plaisted's regiment and placed under Capt. Joseph Frye's command. The following Salem men were on the list: Enlisted 24 May, discharged 4 July 1748

Benj. Stanly
Zach. Morgan
John Giles
William Fly
John Ingerson

E.I.H.C. XXIX, 176.

September 9. The brig Union, Capt. Nath'l Ingersoll, from Antigua, is captured by a Spanish privateer carried to Porto Rico and condemned. A protest was subsequently made that this capture took place after cessation of hostilities. Felt 2nd ed. II, 258.

1749 March 5. "Voted to grant such a sum as they shall think sufficient for a person to live at ye Fort to take care of ye stores there." Salem Town Records.

March 5. "Voted that Col. Plaisted have an order on the treasurer for £60 old tenor to purchase powder for ye towns use instead of ye old powder of ye town sold to Mr. Pierpont which sd town take credit for in his amounts order." Salem Town Records.

March 12. "Voted that £50 old tenor be allowed out of the treasury yearly during the towns pleasure for the encouragement of a person to live at ye Fort and take care of ye same and the stores there payable to the Capt. of sd Fort for that end." Town Records.

April 13. James Peirce, wounded in the late expedition against Cape Breton is allowed compensation. Journal of the House.

"The menace of the Indians continuing Governor Shirley devised a scheme to build and maintain a line of posts at the eastward, the expense of which all the colonies should share under a tax laid by Parliament. In the pursuit of this plan Shirley obtained Leave of absence and went to England (1749), while the conduct of affairs was left in the hands of Spencer Phips the Lieut. Governor, a man of experience and good intention but not of single ability. Thomas Hutchinson, James Otis and others went to Falmouth which engaged with the Indians who were far from quiet, in a treaty, which finally brought to

a conclusion on October 16, 1749 and the following winter 1749-1750 Sylvanus Cobb was in Boston fitting out his sloop for hostile raid through bay of Fundy, but Cornwallis at Helifax thought the preparations, for it had become known to the French and the raid was not accomplished." Winsor V, 149

May 10. Peace proclaimed in Boston between France and England. E. A. Holyoke Diary

Insert 120a

October 2. "Voted that Capt. Clarke have an order on the treasurer £40 old tenor to buy wood to encourage a family to live at the Fort and take care of ye same with ye stores there." Salem Town Records.

November 23. Spencer Phillips, Lieut. Governor informs the House that a treaty of peace is made with eastern Indians. He congratulates them on the arrival of £183,000 sterling, granted by Parliment to reimburse this province for charges in expedition against Cape Breton. As a part of this sum, there was hammered money. Journal of the House; Felt 1st ed, 439.

December 23. Obediah Alby Jr. had been lately brought from Wiscasset and committed to prison here on being charged with being concerned with killing one Indian and wounding two others. 26th. Lieut. Governor and Council send an order to Justices of Essex to have the jail here guarded by 6 men-3 of whom to be constantly on the watch, lest Alby should escape and thus involve the province in a new war with the Indians. This order was notcomplied with.

September --. 'Mr. Bollan Collector of the Port of Salem arrived with the money granted to this Province for the charge it was at for the expedition against Cape Breton." Journal James Jeffery, E. I. H. C. vol. II, page 67.

Alby was carried from Salem jail to York jail in about nine months, that he might be tried." Felt 1st ed. 439.

1750 March 11. Contribution £13:8sh to aid David Woodwell of Hopkinton to ransom his daughter from captivity. North Danvers Records.

May 10. Letter from J. Wheelwright as follows "these are to certify whom it may concern that I under written Commissary General of the Province of the Mass. Bay pursuant to the order of the honorable the Lieut. Governor and Council passed January 25, 1749, sent by Capt. Thomas Saunders in the Province sloop called the Massachusetts, the three Indian girls mentioned in the sd order with direction to him to deliver them at Richmond Fort in order to their being returned to the eastern Indians and by him I sent a letter to Capt. William Lithgow, Commander of the sd Fort, to deliver the sd Indian girls to the eastern Indians." Mass. Archives LXXII, 18.

May 30. James Peirce disabled while in service at Louisburg asks for an additional allowance on account of his distressed condition. Mass. Archives LXXIII, 679.

July 6. Directions to Capt. Saunders of the sloop Mass. concerning the conveyance to Boston of relatives of the Indian murdered at Wiscasset and certain chiefs of his tribe and of the Penobscot tribe. Mass. Archives XXXII, 47.

August 6. "Voted that John Clarke Esq. Capt. of ye Fort have an order on ye treasurer for £50 old tenor to be by him paid to encourage a suitable person to live at ye Fort to take care of ye same and ye stores there this year, agreeable to the vote of ye town in March last. " Salem Town Records.

August 30. "By Capt. Saunders who arrived here from the Eastward, we learn that yesterday was seven night a squaw came into the Fort at George's and solmenly declared that sixty Indians from Canada were come to Penobscot where they were joined by a hundred and fifty of other tribes and were determined to attack George's Fort within four days from the time of her information and that thereupon the inhabitants were retiring to the fort and a Block House at some distance from it. Upon this advise, his Majesty's ship Success with Capt. Saunders sloop are getting ready to go down to their relief if there should be occasion and is thought will sail this day." Boston News Letter.

September 26. "Lieut. Governor informs the House that Indians supposed to be from the Frontiers of Canada had attacked Fort Richmond and taken some of the English. 28th. House vote 150 men to defend the eastern Frontier against the Indians." Felt 1st ed. 440.

1751 January 28. The petition of Alexander Tarrent wounded in service at Cape Breton asking for an additional allowance ordered that he receive the sum of £3:9sh: 4 pence. Mass. Archives LXXIII, 745-6-7.

January 29. Reccomendation of Lieut. Governor that Capt. John Clarke and his company be reimbursed for their services in time of embargo, 186 days service, as there was no provision for such service he, the Lieut, Governor asks the Council to appropriate what it can. Mass. Archives LXXIII, 758.

June 7. John Clarke Commander of Fort William asks to be reimbursed for his expenditures for warlike stores and for wages of the garrison during King George's war, £217:4sh:3. Mass. Archives LXXIV, 17, 18.

August 8. Muster Roll of the sloop Massachusetts, Capt. Thomas Saunders and four men, thirteen weeks and four days-

Thomas Saunders, Capt.-	Aug. 10-Nov. 5.-	13wks. 4 da.-	[illegible]
James Cargiel, Sailor.-	" " " "	" "	.-£4:3:8
Belcher Watts, "	" " " "	" "	.- "
Joseph Saunders Jr.,"	Aug. 10-Aug.30.-	3wks.	.-£1:
Samuel Trot, "	" " " "	"	.-"
Titus Costasny, (negro)"	" " " "	"	.-"
Joseph Saunders, "	" " " "	"	.-"

Mass. Archives XCIII, 66.

August 17. "Ordered to Capt. Thomas Saunders of the sloop Massachusetts, to convey to St. George's the commissioners and the Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia." Mass. Archives XXXII, 190.

October 5. A letter from Capt. John Clarke (Canada embargo) in regard to the delay in payment, he speaks of "doing extroadinary duty for nothing." Mass. Archives LIV, 58.

1752 December 3. A petition of William Hodges was presented he was ~~was~~ wounded while at service at Saco and asked to be reimbursed for loss of time. Mass. Archives LXXIV, 89.

December 13. Capt. John Clarke asks for pay for his services at the time of the Canada embargo. Mass. Archives LXXIV, 91.

1753 August 6. John Clarke Esq. Capt. of the Fort was elected to find a suitable family to live there. Salem Town Records.

We read in the Town Records under the date of 1754 of "consideralbe repairs lately made at the Fort " , by John Clarke Esq. and others. Ibid.

1754 On the list of Representatives from Salem at this time we find Henry Gibbs serving 1753-6 and Daniel Eppes Jr. 1754-8.

March 27. A petition was presented by James Peirce who was wounded in service at Louisburg asking that he be attached to the garrison at Castle William and that some relief be given him. It was ordered April 19 that he be allowed £6 and 3 annually hereafter, during the pleasure of the Court. Mass. Archives LXXIV, 171.

June 11. The brigantine Union, Nath'l Ingersoll, Master bound from Antigua to Salem was taken Sept. 9, 1748, by a Spanish privateer"Don Diego", Antonio Venana, Commander and carried into Porto Rico and there condemed. The cargo consisted of rum, sugar,coffee, and etc. and belonged to Samuel Gardner, Fran. and Joseph Cabot, Timothy Orne Jr. and Joseph Grafton. The clothing of Master and men was also taken. Request that the Governor of Porto Rico return the ship and just value of the cargo and that the vessels used by owners to recover their property have the protection of the Spanish Government. Mass. Archives IV, 590-91.

July 2. The Governor signed a treaty with the Norridgewock and 6th with the Penobscott Indians. (Smith's Journal) Felt 1st ed. 444.

December 14. "On the question whether it be on the mind of the House that there be a general union of his Majesty's colonies on this continent except Nova Scotia and Georgia,- the House resolved that such a union be formed though they were nearly divided.- H. Gibbs was on the affirmative. This union was purposed by the King's secretary, as the means of more effectually resisting the French. It was not carried into effect." (Journal of the House) Felt 1st ed. 445.

December 18. A letter from Ichabod Plasited stating that he has heard that the subjects of the French King in Boston are confined. He felt it was his duty to inform his Excellency that a French vessel and the crew of the vessel belonging to a Port in Hispaniola in the West Indies are just about sailing from Salem, also that the previous evening two or three vessels belonging to Newbury cleared the Salem Custon House bound for Newfoundland supposed to be bound for Louisburg. Mass. Archives, LXV, 48.

December 19. A letter from the Council in answer to one from Ichabod Plaisted. He appoints a committee of Benj. Lynde, John Cushing, and Stephen Sewall to consider what shall be done to prevent smuggling supplies to the French. Mass. Archives, LXV, 49.

1755 March 3. "To receive and examine the account of John Clarke Esq. and others for some considerable repairs lately made at the Fort, and ordered the treasurer to pay for the same and do what shall be thought proper also to consider the remonstrance of Deacon Timothy Pickering and others setting forth that negro, indian, and mulatto men servants are not required by law to attend military duties while other servants less profitable are obliged to attend such duty, and desiring to know if the town will consider the same and give directions to the Representative to use his utmost endeavor at the Gen'l Court that negroes etc. may be obliged by law to do some other equivalent service by working on highways and etc." Salem Town Records.

March 10. Deacon Timothy Pickering was empowered at the charge of the town to make application on their behalf to the Gen'l Court for the purposes mentioned. Mr. Samuel Gardner and Mr. Nath'l Ropes were chosen. Salem Town Records.

April 7. Reference to repairs made on the Fort and names given of men whose accounts were approved. Town Records.

May 28. H. Gibbs Representative of Salem and D. Epes of Danvers District, H. Gibbs chosen Clerk of the House and Continues so till his death. May 30.. B. Lynde on a committee to consider the Governor's proposal for several expeditions against the French. Felt 1st ed. 446.

1755 January 5. £33:17:10 old tenor contributed to redeem Peter Labaree from the French in Canada. Felt 1st ed. 445.

February 21. An embargo is laid for March 1 on all fishing vessels bound for the Banks. Ibid.

May 28. "We had men at Annapolis, Nova Scotia to assist in removing the French Neutrals. May 30. Samuel West charges among various articles for Capt. John Tapley's Company "37 slings with brass buckles"". Felt 2nd ed. II, 512.

insert 129a

June 10. "Vote on the House, that the Governor declare war against all the Indian tribes eastward of Piscataqua River except the Penobscot Tribe. Bounty for every male Indian above twelve £50 and under twelve £25 -- for every male Indian scalp above twelve is £40 and every one under twelve £20; for each female prisoner £25 and for each female scalp £20,- all to be brought to Boston.

June 18. Many English vessels are reported as concerned in supplying Louisburg with provisions and French vessels as hovering about the coast to get provisions for that place. The Governor reccomends that an armed vessel be sent to prevent English vessels from selling provisions to French vessels. June 21. An embargo was laid on all vessels with provisions and warlike stores more than enough for their own supply, to hinder illicit trade with the French. June 24. The Governor congratulates the House on success of the expedition against Nova Scotia; Fort Beausejour was taken there the 16th inst. (this was in Acadia on the Gaspereaux River captured by Col. Monkton and its name changed to Cumberland). Felt 1st ed. 446; Haliburton's History of Nova Scotia I, 167.

May 30. B. Lynde, "on committee to consider the Governor's proposal for several expeditions against the French." Felt I, 446.

July 3. Fast for Expedition against the French Fort. July 23. News of Braddock's defeat the 9th inst. Rev. E. A. Holyoke's Diary and Smith's Journal.

insert 129a

September 8. Samuel son of Samuel Parker is killed at Crown Point. Felt 2nd ed. II, 512.

September --. Some of Col. Plaisted's regiment from a distance were billeted here. Sept. 5. The Governor states that the expedition against Crown Point is likely to fail if Gen'l. Johnson is not reinforced with more men. The House votes 2000 recruits. Felt 1st ed. 446.

September 10. Town meeting called "to consider some method to raise men for the expedition against Crown Point, agreeable to the request of John Turner Esq. and seven others of the inhabitants of the same town (Salem), also to grant and raise such sums of money as shall be thought needful for defraying the necessary charges arising within the same town and to do whatever the town might think proper respecting matters aforesaid." Sept. 12. "In as much as about 28 of inhabitants of sd town are ordered to be enlisted or impressed for the reinforcements of ye expedition against Crown Point and it is probable that the persons who shall be so enlisted or impressed will be of the poorer sort of sd town and be unable to provide necessaries for themselves to go on the sd expedition for the support of their families, in their absence wherefor voted that the overseers of the poor be and hereby are directed to draw on the treasurer to [illegible]

August 16. "The Governor is desired by the House to request the Southern Governments so far to remove their embargo as to allow their vessels, with provisions, to visit Boston and Salem." Felt I, 446.

pay to the persons who shall be so enlisted or impressed to enable them to get the supplies aforsaid so much to each as the overseer shall think needful not exceeding twenty dollars each and in case any inhabitants of the town shall hire others to enlist in their stead, then, that sd overseers be directed to ease and relieve such hirers at their discretion and not to exceed the sd twenty dollars per man". Town Records.

insert 130 a

September 16. Letter from I. Plaisted concerning Col. Berry, "Col. Berry wrote me that he has not received the bounty for the men he is to raise in his regiment and desires that Capt. Fellows who is going on the expedition may receive it; also the commission for two companies, Capt. Fellows can inform who the officers are". Mass. Archives LIV, 129.

inse 130 a

September 25. The Salem company marched for Crown Point. Ichabod Plaisted was their Col. and his son Ichabod was the Capt. in the same expedition. Felt. 2nd ed. II, 512.

September 29. A soldier from the army at Lake George brings bullets taken from the French in the late battle and supposed to be poison. Journal of the House.

October 30. Both Houses desire Lieut. Governor Phipps to declare war against the Penobscot Indians. Felt 1st ed. 447.

November 27. Vessels arrive at Boston with French Neutrals from Nova Scotia, a proportion of such French was sent to Salem. Felt 1st ed. 448.

September 16. "General Johnson's Victory at at River Point on the 9th inst. News Came." Felts I, 447.

September 24. Col. Plaisted goes to take his command at Crown Point. E.A. Holyoke Diary Felt I, 447.

December 16. Governor Lawrence of Nova Scotia is to be informed that his province must pay for the French Neutrals about coming thence to Mass. Felt 1st ed. 447.

December 26. Vessels arrive at Boston with French Neutrals from Nova Scotia. Dec. 27. The House ordered these Neutrals to be distributed in various towns, under the care of the selectmen,- to be employed according to their ability and charges for them to be paid by the Province, many of them who were supported by charity made complaints of their illusage they probably expected too much and the English looking on them as intruded by Governor Lawrence upon Mass., though he could do no better - did too little to relieve their necessities. They were moved from place to place but were unwelcome and distressed strangers. Felt 1st ed. 448.

1756 January 2. Capt. Ichabod Plaisted Jr. died lately son of Col. Ichabod Plaisted born October 20, 1720. Felt 1st ed. 448.

January 15. "A day or two ago a vessel arrived at Salem in twenty days from the West Indies which brings advice as we hear, that the French have given orders to make reprisals on the English vessels in those parts, which account is sd to come from St. Eustatia." Boston News Letter.

December 12. Miles Ward Jr. petitions General Court for leave to send a vessel with beef and pork to some of the English Leeward Islands for cotton. (Journal of the House) Felt I, 447.

May 17. Meeting called"to consider and answer the remonstrance of Benj. Pickman Esq. and others proposing that the overseers of the poor of sd town might be directed to relieve at their discretion and at the town's charge the families of the poorest of those of sd inhabitants who have lately been impresst, and that the town would determine whether in case orders should be given for another draft of men of sd town for his Majesty's service they would be empowered by the Great and Gen'l Court have hired at the charge of the town by the selectmen of sd town or any others, as many men for sd service as shall be so required and if so then that directions may be given to the Representatives to be chosen for sd town and the sd district of Danvers to apply to sd Court for an act or law giving the inhabitants of sd Salem the power needful for that purpose.

On reading and considering the remonstrance of Benj. Pickman Esq. and others voted;- that the overseers of the poor be directed to relieve at their discretion and at the charge of the town the families of the poorest of those of sd town who have lately been impresst in his Majesty's service and who have suffered greatly thereby and also further voted;- that in case there should by orders of the Gen'l Court be an impress , or directions for an impress of one or more men out of the companies in sd town for his Majesty's service then, that some persons be chosen and appointed by the

town, shall be directed and empowered to hire at the charge of the town as many men for sd service as shall be so ordered to be impresst; and that directions be given to the Representative or Representatives of sd town and district of Danvers or some other person or persons to apply to the Great and Gen'l Court praying that a law may be made to empower the inhabitants of sd town to raise so much money on the polls and theestates of sd town as shall be necessary for the hiring of those men and also, voted;- that the chief officer of each military company in sd town respectfully be and hereby is empowered to hire as many men for his Majesty's service as by virtue of an order of the Gen'l Court he shall be directed to impress out of his company for sd service and to draw on the treasurerfor as much money as shall be necessary for that purpose." Salem Town Records.

May 17. Col. I. Plaisted set out for Crown Point. Felt 1st ed. 449.

June 7. Charges for supplying the French Neutrals in Salem (January 15 to July 4, 1756) three women, two men, two male children, and five female children £41:04:09. Mass. Archives XXIII, 139.

June 17. "By a vessel arrived at Salem, we learned that on or about the 5th inst. in latitude between 26' and 27' they saw 11 sail of large ships standing west but were not nigh enough to determine what burthern, supposed to be sum of the men of war and transports bound to New York." Boston News Letter.

July 7. B. Lynde is on committee to devise means for complying with a vote to raise 3500 men against Crown Point. July 22. Fast to pray for victory over the French and Indian. Felt 1st ed. 449.

August 4. Though war with the French had been carried on it is now proclaimed in Boston according to the order of the King. E.A. Holyoke's Diary.

September 2. "By Capt. Orne arrived at Salem last Monday in fifty-five days from Cadiz, we have advise that Admirals Byng and West remained at Gibraltar until Admirals Hawks and Saunders took Command of the fleet who sailed from thence about the 2nd of July to save the Fort St. Philip if it was not too late." Boston News Letter.

September --. John Stacy an apprentice, while on a scout from Fort William is taken and carried away captive by Indians. Two years afterwards an effort was made for his redemption. Amos Putnam was surgeon in one of the regiments at Crown Point. Felt 2nd ed. II, 512.

September 9. "Captain Lee arrived at Salem last Saturday in 43 days from Lisbon, says that at that place the surrender of the Fort St. Philip to the French on the 29th of June last was looked upon as certain; that the garrison were allowed to march out with all the honors of war and two brass mortars, a number of cannon etc. and were to be transported thence to Gibraltar." Boston News Letter.

October 3. Every householder of the Province is obliged to keep at least one pound of powder in his house. Serious injury was done in several towns by such powder. Felt 1st ed 449.

October 13. The House vote, that 6d a ton on all vessels at their entry, except fishing and coasting vessels, 6d a pound on tea and 2d per pound on coffee be paid to collect a fund for building and maintaining two vessels to guard the coast. Journal of the House: Felt 1st ed. 449.

October 22. The overseers here petition the Gen'l Court that the French Neutrals under their care may be removed to some inland town for safe keeping. Such petition was revived February 12 lest the French Neutrals should escape in some vessel and join the enemy. Felt 1st ed. 449.

December 10. Expense of keeping in Salem eight men, thirteen women, eleven boys and girls, from June 4 to December 8, 1756. Mass. Archives XXIII, 290.

December -- One of our vessels is taken by a French xebeck and carried to Madeira. Felt 2nd ed. II, 259.

Doctor Nath'l Ames, in his Almanac of 1756, wrote the following on the Mass. soldiers who were engaged in the French war from 1755 to 1763;-

"Behold our camp ! from fear, from vice refined
Not of the filth, but flower of human kind!
Mothers their sons, wives lend their husbands there;
Brethren, ye have our hearts, our purse, our prayer."

N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. XVII, 82.

1757 January 9. Capt. Masury of the sloop Victory is taken by a French privateer and carried to St. Thomas. Felt 2nd ed II, 259.

January 15. Petition of Benj. Putnam. At first 12 French Neutrals were sent to the town.They were able to work for their board and conducted themselves properly. Later 20 more were sent of a different temper. Unable to do but little and ungovernable the town fears they may take out some of the fishing boats and so escape, he suggests that they be removed to some inland town where the danger and expense would be much less. Mass. Archives XXVIII, 313-14.

February 17. The overseers here are allowed to move the French Neutrals--seven to Hopkinton; five to Southborough; eight to Tewksbury; and twelve to Sturbridge. Feb. 25. The House desire Lieut. Governor to appoint a fast for emploring divine aid in the expeditions in which the province may be engaged. E.A. Holyoke's Diary.

February 27. Petition of Ichabod Plaisted and other overseers, charge for taking care of French Neutrals £57:14:11. Mass. Archives XXIII, 400.

March 3. "Capt. Orne who sailed from Salem on the first of December last for the Leeward Islands was taken off Bermuda by a French vessel from Martinico for Marseilles and in their passage for Europe met with a large ship which they took for an English man-of-war and accordingly bound for Madeira; while Capt. Orne was at Maderia there came from thence the 28th of December last the Capt. of which reported; "that on the 18th of January towards dark he saw a fleet of ships steering west by north, that he kept to windward of them all night in order to make what they were in the morning and to his disappointment found them to be French men-of-war, full of men; and not withstanding he was chased by one of them for several hours, he got clear; that afterwards they stood their former course west and by north by which he imagined they were bound for Louisburg. Capt Orne who gives his account arrived at Salem last Friday evening." Boston News Letter March 3-1757

March 7. Meeting;-"to consider the desire of the Honorable Benj. Lynde Esq. and others to know if the town will advance any money and what sum for the encouragemant of persons to enlist in his Majesty's service or advise to some method for raising men for the present occasion that may be most eligible and least grievous to the inhabitants in general and to do what should be thought fit, respecting this matter." March 14.. "On reading and considering the desire of the honorable Benj. Lynde Esq. and others in writting, that the town would advance a sum of money for the encouragement of persons to enlist in his Majesty's service or advise to some method for raising men for the present occasion, that may be most eligible and least grievous to the inhabitants in general-voted; that the sum of one hundred and eight pounds lawful money be and hereby is granted for the encouragement of persons to enlist in his Majesty's serviee in the present intended expedition in lieu of those ordered to be drafted out of the Train Band of the town, to be paid forthwith by the town treasurer out of the town stock to Col. Ichabod Plaisted to be by him applyed for that use, at his direction." Salem Town Records.

March 14.. £108 lawful money are voted here to furnish recruits for the present expedition, instead of those drafted from the Train Bands. Felt 1st ed. 450.

March 14. A call was recently made on Richard Lechmere, as to fishing vessels and others, fit for transporting troops to New York for the invasion of Canada, and belonging to his Fort which included this and other sea board towns. Felt 2nd ed. II, 219.

April 12. Thomas Reddington a sick soldier, who was on the last expedition against Crown Point is allowed pecuniary help. Journal of the House; Felt 1st ed. 450.

April 12. Benj. Ives receives a commission as Lieut. of the province snow, "Prince of Wales" he was taken sick before she sailed and died. She was captured by the enemy. Felt 1st ed. 450.

April 20. Thomas Poyington, Capt. of the ship "Essex," petitions that he may sail with a load of wheat to England or Ireland not withstanding the embargo. This petition is not allowed. Felt 1st ed. 450.

May 20. Col. Plaisted orders the troops under Daniel Epes Jr. to be prepared for action against the enemy at a minutes warning. Felt 2nd ed. II, 512.

May 22. Capt. Richard Manning in the schooner Benjamin is cast away and the vessel lost, in Barbadoes, while escaping from a French privateer. Felt 2nd ed. II, 259.

May 23. The brig Neptune, Richard Derby Jr., Master, of 150 tons, ten guns and twelve men bound to sea. Ibid.

August 9. Jona.Morrison is captured at Fort William Henry, carried to Quebec thence to France where he died about February 1758. Felt 1st ed. 452.

insert [illegible]

August 10. A general alarm for Fort William Henry besieged by French and Indians and one-fourth of the militia march out. Aug 16. News that this fortress had been surrendered but the terms of the capitulation perfidiously broken. Among those of Salem carried prisoners to Canada were; John Oakman, John Dawson, Peter Smith, Moses Atwood, John Knapp, Jona. Morrisson; of the killed were; Richard Butman and Daniel Robertson. Felt 2nd ed. II, 512-13.

insert 140a

November 24. Capt. Sohier came out from Bristol in Company with 25 sail of merchant-men among which were Capt. Poyington in a Salem ship, Capt. Noldred in a brig, and a snow for this place which are not yet arrived the rest bound to different ports under convoy of the "Antelope" man-of-war of 50 guns. We hear by him (Capt. Sohier) that the trade for America was to sail from England the latter end of September under convoy; that Capt. Partridge would sail the same time Capt. Cowley in a sloop, and Capt. Williamson in a snow arrived in England. Boston News Letter.

insert 140b

June 13. We also hear, that a Brigantine, belonging to Salem, that had been taken by a French Privateer in the West Indies, was retaken by a Privateer of New-York, and carried to that Port. Boston Evening Post. June 13, 1757.

August 16. Governor Thomas Pownal, lately arrived, says in his speech, that the question has come to this whether the French shall drive the English out of this continent,-and, also, that Provincial affairs are very critical. He informs the House, that he had just received news, that Fort William Henry had surrendered and there had been a perfidious breach of the capitulation by the French. Felt I, 452.

August 29. By a Vessell arrived here on Saturday night last, from St. Kitts, we have the following List of English Vessells taken by the French in the West Indies, viz:

A Schooner from Salem, Capt. Pattisen.

A Schooner from Salem bound to Barbados, M'Coy.

Boston Evening Gazette, Aug. 29, 1757.

October 3, In a list of English Vessels taken and carried into Guardaloupe from August, 1756, to the latter end of July, 1757, appears the following;

Ouchterlony from Newbury twice: Warren of Newbury: Hand from Salem. Boston Gazette, Oct. 3, 1757.

November 26. Petion of Thomas Saunders, Commander of the sloop "Massachusetts" asking for an establishment of wages for himself and men. Mass. Archives LXV, 401-2.

December 5. Five of our seamen escaped from his Majesty's ship King George; many losses sustained this year in our foreign trade. Felt 2nd ed. II, 259.

Judge Minot states that the men raised in Massachusetts and placed under command of Col. Frye was not accomplished without great difficulty, from the want of money. Those who enlisted, were promised by the King of England, £110 if Canada was reduced as an inducement to enter the service, but the 27 men enlisted in Salem, returned without its being effected that year, and it appears by the following memoranda from the fly-leaf of Capt. Richard Derby's ledger, that it was made up to them by the generous contributions of individuals of Salem.

MONEY GATHERED FOR THE EXPEDITION TO CANADA, IN 1757

Benj. Pickman Esq.	£30	James Dimon	£8
Benj. L. Oliver	£30	Thomas Dowst	£8
Richard Derby	£30	Azoph Holbrook	£8
Stephen Higginson	£8	William King	£5
Samuel Curwen	£8	Sam'l Herbert	£8
Francis Cabot	£10	Timothy Orne	£16
Sam'l Barrot	£5	John Turner Esq.	£16
John Holten	£5	Geo. Crowinshield	£6

William Epes	£10	William Gilchrist	£5 2/3
Ebenezer Pothard	£10	Daniel Mackey	£8
John Barton	£8 1/3	Nath'l Gould	£3 2/3
Rich'd Lechmere Esq	£20	Eleazer Moses	£5
Sam'l Barton Esq.	£20	Philip Saunders	£5
William Vans	£10	Dudley Leavitt	£5
Mrs. Hannah Cabot	£4	Joseph Grafton	£5
George Williams	£14 2/3	Timothy Lendall Esq.	£10
George Dodge	£7		

AN ACCOUNT OF MONEY PAID, AND TO WHOM

Capt. Goodhue's Co.

Peter Stokey	£10
Jacob Verry	£10
David Morrill	£10
David Phipen Jr.	£10
Barnabas Herrick	£10
James Gould	£10
Thomas Symonds	£10
Aphanis Seavy	£10
John Elkins	£10
John Baley	£10
John Ward Jr.	£10
Eleazer Symonds	£10
Joseph Sands	£10
John Collins	£10
Moses Townsend	£10

Capt. Plasited's Co.

John Swasays	£10
Robert Elliot	£10
John Leaman Jr.	£10
Edward Ross	£10

(the above pd Coley)

To Capt. Clark's Co.

Thomas Kneedland	£10
John Webb	£10
Jo. Symonds	£10
John Osgood	£10
Sam'l Merritt	£10
Jos. Eborn	£10
Capt. Clark for Jos Silsbey	£10
John Dowrst	£10

To Capt. Pickman's company, none mentioned.

Of the contributors to this benefaction, Benj. Pickman was then the Councillor, John Turner a Representative, Sam'l Curwen, Judge of Admirality, James Dimon, William Gilchrist and Dudley Leavitt, Ministers of the East, Episcopal, and Third Churches of Salem. The annexed copy of a receipt shows that Capt. Richard Derby made the above collection.

8 May 1758

Captain Derby,

This certifies that Samuel Merritt is one of the men who was enlisted in season and has a right to the benefaction you gathered.

Yr H. Sr.

J. Clarke

E.I. Hist. Col. III, 83-84.

Captain Jona. Gardner was commissioned Sept. 6, 1757 by Thomas Pownall, Esq. "Capt. Gen'l and Governor-in-Chiefe" in the province of Massachusetts Bay and "Vice Admiral of the same", as Captain of the privateer "Two Brothers" the original document states that "for as much as Capt. Jona. Gardner Jr. hath equip'd, furnish'd and victual'd a schooner call'd the Two Brothers of the burthern of 65 pounds-that I do ------- commission ----the sd Jona. Gardner to sett forth in warlike manner---to app'd, seize and take the ships, vessels, and

goods belonging to the French King etc. (Revolutionary Record is also Given) Thomas Gardner and some of his Descendants 180-81-82.

1758 February 8. The ship Essex having missed her convoy three days from the Bristol Channel, is captured; but recaptured and arrived at Oporto. Felt 2nd ed. II, 259.

The "old Block House" on the east side of the neck, east-northwardly from the heights. Felt 2nd ed. II, 487.

insert 1946

March 8. By two vessels arrived at Salem from St. Martin we have advice of the following vessels arrived and taken; Capt. Dodge of Salem and others from Newbury, Marblehead etc. Boston News Letter.

March 11. House votes 7000 men for Canada to be dismissed by the first of November. This was the largest force ever voted (up to that time) by Mass. at one time. March.15. Arms and accoutrements, furnished by the province to the 1800 men under the Earl of Loudon, and are still not given up, are to be returned such of them as are in Essex are to be left with Col. Plaisted. March 25. An embargo is laid on all vessels of the Province. Journal of the House; Felt 1st ed. 453.

April 6. Isaac very aged 43 enlisted in regiment to be under the orders of General Jeffery Amherst for the invasion of Canada. He was also in the King's service as a soldier from April 28 to December 6, 1760. Mass. Archives; Gyles Memorial 29.

February 13. By a Gentleman who came Passenger to New-York in the Earl of Halifax Packet, and arrived in Town since our last, we are advis'd, That the Ship Essex, Capt. Poynton, belonging to Salem, and bound from Bristol to this Port, having miss'd the Convoy, was taken the 19th of October last, three Days after he left Bristol-Channel, by a French Privateer of 36 Guns, and 400 Men, called the Melampe, belonging to Bayonne; the Privateer next Day saw a Sail, to which she gave Chace, and thereby lost sight of her Prize, who had made the best of her Way to the first Port in France:

The Essex, Poynton, was retaken by two English sloops, and sent into Oporto. The Gentleman who gave us this general account was Passenger on board the Essex. Boston Gazette, Feb. 13, 1758

In the cases of meny vessels sailing from Salem in May owned by Samuel Gardner, Warwick Palfrey, Ebenezer Putnam, Daniel Mackey and others, merchants of Salem a bond was given by the owners and masters not to take on board any person or persons who had been enlisted or impressed to serve on the expedition against Canada, they were also required to furnish a list of the seamen of the vessels. Mass. Archives LXV, 454-460-472-474.

A muster roll of the company commanded by Capt. Andrew Fuller of Middleton, Capt. in Col. Jona. Bagley's Regiment, raised for the reduction of Canada 1758. The following Salem men were enrolled:- Thomas Cheever, Abram Dodge, servant of Benj. Osgood, Amos Goodale, servant of Benj. Russell, Ephraim Gray, Peter Henfield, Jeremiah Hibbard, servant of Benj. Ward, John Oatman, servant of Daniel Britton. E. I. H. C. XXIX, 174-5.

June 13. As there have been repeated disappointments in expeditions against the enemy and great preparations are made in English colonies for immediate warlike operations, the House desire the Governor to appoint a fast. They request that the King of Prussia as an ally of England, may be mentioned in the order for such a religious service. Felt 1st ed. 453.

October 4. The Governor relates to the House "the reduction of the Island of Cape Breton and its dependencies, the key of the enemies' only Port; the destruction of Fort Frontenac and the enemy's whole naval force, of their stores and magazines at Cadaraqui, and that the Dominion of the Lakes which soon or late, must be the Dominion of America, is again restored to the British Empire." He mentioned that Parliament has granted Mass. for expenses in war for provisions, 1756, £27,380:19:11½ sterling. Felt 1st ed. 453.

December 30. The Governor says "Fort Duquesne on Ohio has surrendered, an event to open extensive trade and to confirm our Indian alliances." Ibid.

1759 January 10. "As Gen'l Court in order to relieve Boston of part of their tax assesed Salem £300 more than usuall the people here petitioned for a redress." Felt 1st ed. 454.

January 22. Petition of John MacKintire Jr. asking for an allowance on account of charges incurred in attendance upon Samuel Rix of Danvers and Willoughby Faver of Salem, soldiers on the Crown Point Expedition. Mass. Archives LXXVIII, 151.

March 10. The House vote 5000 men to aid in the conquest of Canada. March 13. "There being affairs of the utmost importance to this and the other British Governments in North America, agitating and under consideration," the House desires the Governor to appoint a fast. Felt 1st ed. 454.

insert
147 a

March 19. Samuel Luscomb had furnished 52 bayonets, hollow steel blades for the company under Benj. Goodhue 3rd at 7/ each. There were three other Companies here supplied with the same weapons. Felt 2nd ed. II, 513.

March 21. Town meeting "to consider the petition of I. Plaisted Esq. and others showing that by force of a late act of the Government a considerable number of the inhabitants of sd town must (on or before the 6th of April next) be enlisted (or if need be) imprest for his Majesty's service in an intended expedition against the enemy the present year; that many families of the town are impoverished by means of embargo and by the charges the heads of those families have been at, during the present war for hiring men for his Majesty's service and therefor for the more speedy raising, by enlistment the men now required of this town for the service aforesaid and for the ease and relief of such as are liable to be imprest

March 12. A vessel arrived in Salem last Friday in a short passage from Virginia the master of which says that just before he sailed a vessel arrived there from Barbadoes, the Captain of which reported that the Commander of a vessel made oath before the Governor of Barbadoes that he saw a fleet of English men-of-war consisting of 20 sail of the line engaged with a French fleet of 14 sail of men-of-war by the above account it's about 30 days since the engagement. Boston Post Boy, March 12, 1759.

and especially such as are impoverished as aforsaid praying that the town would give and grant such sum and sums of money as they shall think fit to be paid out of the town treasury for and towards the hiring so many men to enlist in said service as are required to be enlisted, or imprest, as this town's quota or proportion of the men to be raised in this Government; and if the town shall think best to order that the sum and sums which may be so granted shall be raised on the inhabitants and the estates of sd Salem and further as otherwise to do as the town may judge for the purpose aforesaid." Salem Town Records.

March 27. Town meeting "It being put to vote whether they would grant a bounty for the encouragement of persons to enlist to go on the intended expedition the present year against Canada; it passed in the affirmative. In answer to the petition of Col. Ichabod Plaisted and others for the encouragement of persons to enlist as soldiers for his Majesty's service in the intended expedition against Canada the present year, in lieu of and to complete the number of men now required and that this year may be required, as the town's quota or proportion of soldiers for sd expedition, Voted; that to every person who shall enlist as a soldier in sd service for sd expedition in lieu of and for and toward making up the number of persons

required and to be required, as sd town quota of soldiers for sd service in sd expedition the present year, there be and hereby is granted a bounty of £4 lawful money to be paid out of the treasury of the town and that Col. Ichabod Plaisted and Col. Benj. Pickman jointly and each of them severally be and hereby are desired and empowered to draw on the town treasurer to pay the same to whom it may become due; provided never the less and it is to be understood that no person shall be entitled to this bounty who shall not be entitled to receive the bounty offered by the Government for the encouragement of persons to enlist as soldiers in the service aforesaid for the expedition before mentioned." Salem Town Records.

March 27. Town vote £4 legal money as bounty to each man who enlists to make out their quota for expedition against Canada. Felt 1st ed. 454.

March 28. There were 20 Salem mariners on board of the ship of war "King George." Felt 2nd ed. II, 259.

April 9. "Last Thursday night Capt. Darby arrived at Salem in 28 days from Gibraltar; 2 days before he left that place, 2 men-of-war arrived from England which came out with Admiral Saunders consisting 20 sails of men-of-war and 40 transports all bound for America." Boston News Letter.

April 24. Petition of John Ropes 3rd. whose apprentice Jona. Morrison, a soldier on the Crown Point expedition died on his return from captivity, asking for an allowance. Mass. Archives LXXIII, 83.

May 20. Return made by Ichabod Plaisted of money paid to hire men to serve in place of Quakers in the First Essex County Regiment. Mass. Archives LXX, 623.

July 23. A fishing schooner arrived lately which had been taken, with two others, near the Gut of Canso, by a privateer manned with French Neutrals. They kept the two schooners and intended to fit them out for intercepting some of our provision vessels. They sent home captured crews in the one which arrived here. Felt 2nd ed. II, 219.

July 28. Capt. Michael Driver bound to St. Eustatia is detained by an English privateer and carried to Spanish Town. He entered a protest against the act. Felt 2nd ed. II, 259.

August 9. Schooners "George"and"Swallow" and on the 15th "Sparrow," on a fishing voyage, taken by a French privateer. Felt 1st ed. 455.

August 27. In a list of prizes carried into Martinico between June 24 and July 28 -- schooner Sarah, Thorndick from Salem. Boston Evening Post. Aug. 27, 1759.

July 16. We hear from Salem three fishing schooners belonging to that place were taken and carried off by a French shallop near Canso. Boston Post Boy, July 16, 1759.

August 20. By Capt. Sheperd who arrived here Thursday in 21 days from Barbados we have in a list of Prizes carried into Martineco, between the 7th of June and the 2nd of July the sloop Andego, Lovett from Salem for Antigua. Boston Evening Gazette Aug. 20, 1759.

September --. Two more schooners are taken by the French. Felt 2nd ed. II, 219.

September 18. "Quebec taken. When the news of this event arrived there was first a tolling of bells for the death of Wolff and then ringing of them for victory." October 25. Thanksgiving for the capture of Quebec. Felt 1st ed. 455.

The following account of a sailor's view of the fall of Quebec is found in the Ashley-Bowen Diary;- "Monday September 17. Ditto Weather. At two P. M. sailed his Magess ship Capt. Adnerall Sanders made a signer for all Lieut. and we cleard ship in order to go against the town of Quebec at 10 o'clock a.m. Admer made a signell to on more. Ditto on more as did his ship and the other nine sail of the line At 11 sail of the line and the Richmond frigit at 11 anchor all the fleet and moared abot amile and a half below Queback our batteries fireing as before."

" Tuesday 18th. This 24 hours first parte close weather p.m. our batteries all cesed fiering middle and latter much wind and rain at seven a. m. our shiping hiested there colors and the enemy hiested two flags of Tuse, one on the barbet and the other on the sittydell sum boats came pass the town."

September 3,"Mr. William Silsby late belonging to a fishing schooner owned by Mr. Timothy Orne and others of Salem arrived there last Friday night from Louisburg but last from Halifax ; he says that about 35 leagues to the west of Louisburg within about a league of the shore. He was taken in said schooner by the shallop we have so often heard of and carried to a harbour about 25 leagues from Louisburg; that the Frenchmen kept them 48 hours; and then gave them their boat having carried them within about 22 leagues of Louisburg it being then about sunset: and the next day they got to Louisburg, that they had but 3 small arms with which they defended themselves, three quarters of an hour and received no damage, but wounded the master of the shallop in the hand and 2 of his men in the head, and as the Frenchman said killed one; the shallop had 22 hands, 1 swivel gun, 1 blunderbuss and about 30 small arms; when Silsby was taken they were in sight of a schooner which the Frenchman said was one of the fishing vessels they took before and by the appearance of her, she was thought to be the schooner late belonging to Stephen Higginson Esq. and Company, a very fine sailor and the Frenchman said he was cruising to take 4 vessels if possible before he returned and had on board 56 men, 4 carriage and 6 swivel guns these people were taken

off Tar Bay:- The shallop and schooner came out from next White Head as Mr. Silsby supposes;- The schooner at this time was in pursuit and within half a mile of a schooner and its thought took her. There were also 2 more schooners near belonging to this place (Boston) one of which was bound home but is not arrived so that it's feared she is also taken.- The Frenchman said they had taken no more fishermen or any other vessel since they took the three some time ago belonging to this town (Boston) and that they were afraid to attack the province vessels; that before they arrived at Louisburg a vessel had been from thence after our vessels, that had been taken and went into the harbor when they were first carried, and found one of them, run along side of her, dropt their anchor and cut the fisherman's cable in order to bring her off, but the Frenchman had got a fast from her mast hear to the shore and there lay in the woods on a hill and fired upon the privateer very smartly and cut away almost all her rigging which made it too dangerous for them to attempt to go to masthead to cut away fast alone and in short obliged the privateer to leave the harbour; that when he got to Louisburg, they were fitting out two vessels for the same purpose which sailed last Monday se'nnight and were fixing another to sail the day following on the same account; on board the last the skipper of the vessel Silsby was taken in was to go -- each of these vessels were to carry 50 regulars, 8 or 10 carriage guns, number of swivel and 15 or 20 hands besides the

regulars Mr. Silsby left Louisburg last Sunday 7 night and tells nothing else new from thence except that all vessels which go there are stopt to bring wood and coal for the garrison; and it's supposed that none will be up(unless such as are in the Government's service) under 6 weeks.- He came from Halifaz last Thursday week and says that the night before he came from thence a schooner belonging to Plymouth arrived from the fleet up the river, he was on board her; but could stay only a few minutes, the vessel he was coming in being then weighing anchor; He asked what news? They told him Quebec was not taken, not very like to be soon; he could not make much enquiry, and don't know when the fleet, but says she was to sail for Plymouth in about a week by whom we expect to hear more particularly; two of the fishermen taken with Silsby were to come home in a sloop belonging to Boston for a load of lumber; he heard of no other vessel at Halifax belonging this way save another Plymouth vessel with about 12 men on board as he understood, to settle at Cape Sable or near it.Silsby adds, that when the Frenchman him into harbour, which bore at N. E. from Canso about 5 leagues distant, the Frenchmen went ashore at dusk and said they were going to make a fire as a signal for the schooner privateer; and were gone till about 9 o'clock next morning; that they carried with them considerable provisions which they left behind and on their return came from a place opposite to where they said they were going when they went

ashore; and it is thought they have some new settlements thereabouts ------ the Frenchmen had only horse-beef their bread was of wheat but very base which they said they got last fall at Canada and that he heard at Louisburg that Capt. Hathorne was gone to convoy some vessels up Canada river.-" Boston Post Boy, Sept. 3, 1759.

September 10. "By the Captains Williams and White who are arrived at Salem in 20 days from the West Indies we have advice, that some of the Antigua privateers had taken out of the French fleet bound from Martinico to St. Eustatia three or four French merchantmen and two privateers one of the merchantmen it is said had 700 hogsheads of sugar on board." Boston Evening Post, Sept. 10, 1759.

September 10. "The following list of the vessles lately taken by a French privateer schooner called Maria carrying 2 one pounders, 3 swivel guns with a number of small arms and about 70 men, commanded by Paul LeBlanc, fitted out from a French settlement between the west part of Canso and Cape Louis, which vessels were carried into White head harbor about 5 leagues to the westward of Canso viz; (among those named) schooner George from Salem a fisherman taken August 9, 1759 Jacob Clarke master--schooner Swallow from ditto taken same day --- schooner Sparrow from Salem, fisherman, taken the 15th, Tobias Davis--- the number of persons

taken in the above vessels were 60 men, 2 women and 2 children whom they released on the 26th of August giving the them the fishing schooner Three Sisters in which they arrived at Halifax on the 29th. From Halifax the said schooner sailed to Salem with 29 of the people, three of whom went on board a vessel in the bay bound here (Boston) who arrived on Monday last from one of who we have this account." Boston Evening Post. Sept 10, 1759.

September 10. "In the list of prizes taken by the French privateer schooner Maria and a shallop with swivels as mentioned in the third page of this paper, the two following were omitted viz: schooner Molly - David Felt and schooner Three Sister, Robert Frye they were both fishermen and belonged to Salem." Boston Evening Post, Sept 10, 1759.

Remarks in the rever St. Lawerence Wednesday September 19, 1759. This 24 hours middle and latter parts clear at 3 p.m. we had the happiness of seeing English colours march into the citty of Qrebick and our troops soon struck thire flags of truce at 6 our barge went with a master's mate to take possession of the lower town most of the ships sent a boat to the lower town this evening came doun all the boats that was above the town."

The following are extracts from the diary 1759 kept by Samuel Gardner of Salem.

May 3, 1759. "Learned by Mr. Epes that Mr. Vans has been turned out as a Naval Officer and Mr. Turner placed in his room, and what is more remarkable that Mr. Nutting had a commission sent him to be Naval Officer and accordingly went to take the oath but Mr. Turner obtained another commission which surplanted Mr. Nutting.

July 10. There came news that three of our fishing schooners were taken by a shallop of Canso One of the schooners belonged to Capt. Darby, the other one to Mr. Cabot and the other Mr. Orne. There were about 20 men aboard all three, all of which belonged to the lower parish.

July 20. They all arrived at Salem in Mr. Darby's schooner; the shallop that took them not knowing what to do with them nor where to carry them, and so they put them on board this vessel, she being the nearest to them. Two of the men were wounded but not bad.

August 31. We learn that the shallop (mentioned July 10) fitted out one of the schooners and that she took one David Felt belonging to this town. She gave them her boat in which they found they could get home.

July or August. Died at Cape Francois, Benj. Gerrish of Salem. He went to sea and was taken with Capt. Josiah Orne and went to the Cape as an hostage for the ransom of the vessel. He died three days before Capt. Orne arrived there for to pay his money.

September 3. Arrived at Salem Robert Fry in Capt. Darby's schooner; she has been taken again by the same enemy;they gave him his vessel again. They have taken nine sail besides the above, two belong to Boston, one from London, the rest were fishing vessels belonging to this town. Uncle Gardner has lost one, Mr. Barton etc. "Tis very remarkable that Fry should have his vessel given him twice."

October 11. Just as I came out of Cambridge I heard of the glorious news of the surrender of Quebec;I brought it first to Salem. Great rejoicing." E.I.H.C. XLIX, 1, 115.

October 8. We learned that the following vessel was taken and carried into Martinico between the 27th of July and the 20th of Aug. viz: the sloop "Lydia Webster" of Salem for 'Stacia. Boston Evening Gazette Oct. 8, 1749.

The following quotations are from the Manuscript Journal kept in the years 1759-1760 by Gibson Clough;

June 29. "Capt. Elkins arrived here from Salem and my chest came with Capt. Elkins and I was on board the brig but did not get it on shore."

July 12. "Two sloops came in here one was from Marblehead, Capt. Read by whom I had a letter from my brother."

August 13. "The cannon and regiments fire rejoicings for the taking of Ticonderoga and David Felt got in here (Louisburg) who had been taken by the French the Thursday before at Canso."

November 8." Two vessels came in and William Masury and Jona. Lambert came for to see me in the city and told me they were cast away on the 24th of October and by them I had news of the death of William Brown and Nath'l Ward, and death parts best friends." E.I.H.C., III, 99, 106.

December --. "The waste book containing the records of the town from January 1760 to May 1764 has for many years been missing and after much diligent search but one leaf of it has been found. Therefore we have not been able to make any record of the transactions during that space." Salem Town Records. 1742-1773- opposit page 258.

1760 March 27. "The Master of a vessel arrived at Salem in the beginning of this week from the West Indies informed that there were reports from England that a fleet of 20 sail and men-of-war under Admiral Holmes and a number of transports were soon to sail for some part of America, but that this account did not come there by any pacquet as was reported in town." Boston News Letter.

Among our vessels captured in the West Indies was the schooner "Beaver", Capt. Jona. Mason, while on his course of trade he was taken by a Spaniard and carried to Porto Rico. He and his men were imprisoned five months and otherwise severely treated, they were allowed to buy a canoe in which they reached St. Thomas. Felt 2nd ed. II, 260.

April 23. Ichabod Plaisted is on a committee to assign French Neutrals to each county and its towns according to their tax. Felt 1st ed. 455.

May 29. "We learned by a vessel from Gibraltar which arrived at Salem, that one of his Majesty's ships with 16 guns and 75 men had taken a fine new French ship of 22 guns and 170 men fitted for a privateer but was laden with stores bound from Marseilles for Martinico and sent her into Gibraltar." Boston News Letter.

January 21. "By a vessel arrived at Salem from St. Kitts we learn that soon after they came out they spoke with a Dutchman bound to Eustatia from France who informed them that he fell in with M. Bonipar's fleet from the West Indies, consisting of 18 ships-(men-of-war and merchantmen) within about 30 hours sail of Brest standing directly for that Port; and concluded by their course that they must inevitably fall in with the English fleet cruising off there. They had met with very tempestuous weather whereby the ships received great damage, besides losing almost all the boats belonging to them and abundance of their men died by sickness on their passage." Boston Post Boy, Jan 21, 1760.

March 10. "Last Thursday a vessel arrived at Salem in 15 days from So. Carolina, by whom we learn, that off the Capes of Virginia they were chased by a privateer schooner which they took to be a Frenchman." Boston Evening Post March 10, 1760.

June 2. "We learn by a vessel arrived at Salem from Gibraltar that one of his Majesty's sloops of 16 guns and 170 men fitted for a privateer but laden with stores bound from Marseilles to Martinico, and sent her with Gibraltar." Boston Evening Post, June 2, 1760.

June 27. Capt. Stevens from St. Kitts states that Capt. Carlton and two other vessels were lately taken by French privateers in the West Indies. Felt 1st ed. 456.

July 3. "Several vessels have arrived from the West India Islands, who sailed about three weeks ago in company with the fleet of 150 sails merchant-men mostly bound for Europe under convoy of two men-of-war. We hear that the French privateers are still so numerous in those seas that it is scarce possible for any vessel bound thither to escape them: the following are among those that have been lately taken and carried into Martinico, Capt. Hill in a schooner from this place for Antigua Capt. Carlton and two other vessels belonging to Salem -- It is said there was certain advice at St. Kitts that 6 French men-of-war were arrived from France at Martinico." Boston News Letter.

September 18. Rejoicing here for the capture of Montreal and the rest of Canada. Felt 1st ed. 456.

November 21. "By Capt. Webber who is arrived at Salem in 44 days from Pyal, we learn that they had advice there from the Brazils that upon having intelligence of the King of Portugal banishing the Jesuits from his Dominion; those of that order who were missionaries in those parts were entering into a combination with the Indians; and it was very much

June 30. "On Friday Capt. Stevens arrived at Salem from St. Kitts he came out with the above fleet and informs that Capt. Carlton and two other vessels belonging to Salem were lately taken by the enemy's privateers in the West Indies. And by another of the fleet arrived at Portsmouth we learn that they had received certain advice at St. Kitts of 6 French men-of-war being arrived at Martinico from France." Boston Evening Post. June 30, 1760.

July 21. A schooner arrived at Salem in 14 days from Louisburg in which came a person from Quebec who left that place 33 days ago and came to town yesterday. By him we learn that 26 store-ships were arrived there from England and but 4 from the continent when he came away tho' more were daily expected - That the garrison were well and in high spirits and in no fear from the enemy -- that several arm'd cutters were sent up the river above Quebec to make discoveries and harass the enemy; and that the necessary preparations were making for the garrison to march in pursuit of the enemy as soon as the troops from Louisburg arrived -- that the people belonging to two vessels from this place (Boston) and one from Halifax were got ot Quebec who gave an account that their vessels were taken by the French and Indians who came off from the shore in boats as they were going up the river just above Gaspee." Boston Post Boy. July 21, 1760.

feared would occasion a revolt." Boston News Letter.

December 18. "By a vessel arrived at Salem last week from the West Indies we learned by a letter from thence that his Majesty's ship belonging to the Jamaica fleet which was cruising off Cape Francois had lately fell in with and taken five French frigates and ten or twelve merchant-men under their convoy, bound home deep laden with sugar, indigo, coffee etc. and carried them to Jamaica.- Another letter says that only three frigates and the merchant-men were taken, the other two being sunk." Boston News Letter.

Quoting from the Journal of Gibson Clough; "I enlisted again for ye ensuing campaign against Canada. December 30 Fair wind: John Oatman with me leave the ship and go on board his schooner bound to Marblehead, also some more leave the ship and that in order to go home by land, as Amos Hilton, Jona. Buxton, Robert Pickett, Daniel Butman and many more, also Capt. Glover came on board in ye night and came home. Jan. 1, 1761. I arrive at Salem my native place to my great joy and content and thus I conclude my Journal with my best wishes and good will to all brother soldiers." Gibson Clough."

His experience of soldiering did not end with his service at Louisburg, for he was in the Continental Army in 1777. During his first year at Louisburg, he copied all the regimental orders from April 1759 to Jan. 1760. From these orders are gathered the names of the officers of the regiment, but it is

to be regretted that generally only the surnames are given."
E.I.H.C. III, 201.

1761 January 6. "We have now the news confirmed that King George II, died of a rupture in his heart the 25th of October aged 77 years wanting 17 days, and that his grandson GeorgeIII, was proclaimed at Boston this day se'nnight." Smith's Journal.

February --. The law, which had long required 6d duty on each gallon of molasses imported, had become exceedingly unpopular and consequently there was a considerable amount of forfeitures. The merchants of Boston and Salem preferred a petition in opposition to a Custom House officer to Superior Court for writ of assistance to execute this and other laws. James Otis appeared for these merchants and his speech was admired by such as were opposed to British Taxation. This rendered the inpost still more unpopular and advanced the cause of freedom.

Mass 157

May 27. Esther Trask petitioner, mother of Job Trask who served in Capt. Williams' Company, Col. Bagley's regiment and served throughout the compaign of 1759. He then went on board the vessel commanded by Capt. Peter Green bound for Marblehead and was taken sick with Camp Fever. He was brought from Marblehead to Salem to his mother's home. He was sick there for 12 weeks, a great expence, he asked for financial help. Ordered to pay her £2:10s. Mass. Archives LXXIX, 735.

A list of vessels taken by the French and carried into Martinico from the 1st of January to the 15th of February are the following from Essex County ports: Sloops, Porter and Chipman from Salem. Boston Evening Gazette, Mar. 30, 1761.

May 29. S. Higginson is on committee to devise measures for redeeming persons of this province who are held by French and Indians. Felt 1st ed. 457.

The Governor says in his message "Whig and Tory, court and country are all swallowed up in the name of Briton." He fears that a party spirit is prevalent in the province and desires that it may be suppressed. Ibid.

June 6. Benj. Lynde is on a committee to advertise for all persons who have friends in captivity in Canada and Louisiana to send in their names. Journal of the House.

June 5. Memorial of Benj. Pickman. In Sept. 1760 reinforcements were ordered to Lake George. Col. Plaisted was appointed Col. of one of the regiments. As the time between the enlistments and march was short he asked that they be billeted in Salem. He asks that the account for billeting them in Salem be allowed. Mass. Archives LXXV, 645.

June 2.. Petition of Mary Peters mother of Benj. Peters, sick soldier, asking for an allowance. Mass. Archives LXXIX, 733.

July 16. "Thursday last a snow arrived at Salem in 17 days from St. Eustatia in whom came passenger Capt. Hall of this town (Boston) who was taken on his passage from hence for Surinam and was put on board a dutchman bound to St. Eustatia from whence he came in the above snow. He informs that the giving up Dominica to the plunder of the soldiers was occasioned by their making resistance to our troops landing whereby 30 of them were killed." Boston News Letter.

July 29. The man-of-war came in, Capt. Scarff, a 40 gun ship convoy the mast ships. Smith's Journal.

"In the summer of 1761 the fishing towns were alarmed with the news of the French force which had taken possession of St. John's, Newfoundland and inhabitants of Salem and Marblehead petitioned the Governor and Council to cause a ship and sloop then in the service of the province to be fitted out and employed for the guard and security of the vessels employed in fishing. The Council advise to an additional number of men to enlist to make up a complement of the ship. The whole expense did not exceed 300 or 400 pounds Hutchinson's History; Mass. Archives. III, 97.

[illegible]
160 a+b

August 24. In a list of captures, lately carried into Martineco (are the following vessels):

Brig	Lovett,	Capt.	Salem
Brig	Hathorn,	Capt.	Salem

Boston Evening Gazette, Aug 24, 1761.

August 31. "Province of the Massachusetts Bay, Court of Vice Admiralty, To be sold by publick Auction, on the first Day of September next, at the Rival Exchange Tavern in Boston, at twelve o'clock at Noon, pursuant to a Decree of said Court, The Schooner Samuel and Appurtenances, and two Barrels of Tobacco, seized by James Cockle, Esq.; Collector of His Majesty's Customs for the Ports of Salem and Marblehead, condemned by the same Court. Conditions to be seen at the Register's Office, and Place of Sale.

per Curiam,

William Story, Dep. Register

Boston Evening Gazette, Aug. 31, 1761.

September 14. TO BE SOLD, by Samuel Gardner, Francis and Joseph Cabot of Salem, on reasonable Terms; a Snow burthened about One hundred and seventy Tons, well built and fitted, goeth well; She has 10 carriage and 6 Swivel Guns belonging to her." Boston Evening Gazette, Sept. 14, 1761.

October 28. "Petitions of Richard Derby and others (about twenty signatures) merchants of Salem asking that the province ship "King George", might be sent as a convoy to merchants ships sailing to the West Indies. Twenty three ships belonging to Salem had been taken on July 1, 1760 and they felt that other coast towns had suffered in proportion." Mass. Archives LXVI, 157.

The schooner Jolly Robin bound to St. Kitts was taken on the 22nd ult. by a French privateer. Felt 1st ed. 458.

"The partial conquest which the French made at Newfoundland was soon lost by the recapture of the post which they held there and all the benefits which they derived from this expedition was the interruption of the British Fishery and a general alarm through the colonies. During this alarm the merchants at Salem and Marblehead, requested the Governor to afford them protection when employed in fishing on the coast of Nova Scotia. The measures taken in consequence of this application produced a debate between the Governor and House of Representatives which serves to show the degree of jealousy which they entertained of his prerogative and perhaps of his disposition and in this view the whole proceedings are deserving of detail.. The provincial frigate being at this time on a cruise, the Governor thought it expedient after obtainting the advice of the council, to fit out the sloop then just returned from Penobscot with 50 men, and to send her to the Gut of Canso where she cruised for about a month, and encouraged the vessels wich were there, to remain and complete their fares.

October 26. "We have advice that the schooner Jolly Robin from Salem to St. Kitts and schooner Prince William from Barbadoes to Marblehead were taken by the Bienfaisant privateer of Martinico, the 22nd of last March." Boston Evening Post, October 26, 1761.

The usual number of men for this sloop was necessarily to be augmented and the Gen'l Court not being in session, the Governor with advice of Council undertook to do this, as well as to make an establishment for their pay; and the expense of the cruise was drawn for upon the appropriation for armed vessels. When the sloop returned, he made application to the Gen'l Court to provide for the continuance of her complement of men for a longer time than they were engaged for; instead of which, after observing that there was not the least necessity for it, they remonstrated against the making or increasing of establishments by the Governor and Council; that it was in effect taking from the House of Representatives their most darling privilege, the right of originating all taxes and annihilating one branch of the Legislature; and when once given up (which no necessity would justify them in doing) the Government would become arbitrary; that they might not have troubled the Governor about this affair had it been the first inst. of the kind, but lest it should grow into a precedent, they besought his Excellency, as he regarded the peace and welfare of the province that no measures of that nature might be taken for the future, let the advice of the Council be what it like." Minot's Continuation of Hutchinson's Hist.

December 14. Joseph James is a hostage at Martinico for the ransom of the brig Ranger. Felt 2nd ed. II, 260.

insert 1636

1762 January 20. "Ichabod Plaisted and Council brings to the House a petition from individuals in the province for being incorporated as a society for spreading the Gospel among the Indians of North America. The petitioners had already subscribed a large sum for a permanent fund. They were incorporated the 6th of March. Gordon informs us that the King would not allow their incorporation. Journal of the House.

insert 1634

March 25. William Walter and Eliezer Moses are appointed waiters and preventive officers for customs of Salem. Felt 1st ed. 459.

March 26. Jona. Webb arrives, having been driven out of Monto Christo with over 30 sail by the Spaniards. Felt 2nd ed. II, 260.

April. 14. War against Spaniards is proclaimed in Boston according to the King's order. Felt 1st ed. 459.

April 26. "Letters have been received from two hostages belonging to Salem, who are confined in the goal at Cape Francois; their complaints are great, that they are "weared" ill by reason that the ransom money has not been sent for their release. These letters were dated in July last and came in the flag of truce that lately arrived at Rhode Island but to prevent the imputation of any blame on the owners of the vessels for which the sd persons went as hostages,

December 14, Capt. Frost arrived at Portsmouth in a flag of truce from Martinico - he left hostages at Martinico for vessels taken and ransomed by the enemy who were enduring the most extreme hardships on that account: Among the vessels taken and ransomed Brig Ranger, of Salem, Joseph James, hostage,ransomed for 2300 dollars.-- Capt. Frost begs leave in behalf of the hostages to remonstrate against the cruelty of keeping so many innocent men in the greatest distress: he forbears to accuse any particular person of blame but that they should be relieved, humanity generosity and gratitude call loudly on the owners and masters of such ransomed vessels to spend their fortunes and even risque their lives rather than let them remain in such a condition as may be better conceived than expressed in the present circumstances and affairs in Martinico," Boston Evening Post. Dec. 14, 1761

1762 February 1. "By Capt. Webb who arrived at Salem last week in 21 days from the West Indies, we have advice that the men-of-war and transports, with the troops from Belleisle, South Carolina, New York etc. destined for the reduction of Martinico, were arrived and assembled at Barbadoes; and it was not doubted but that it would be accomplished very soon; the troops which arrived from Belleisle consist of the battalions of Rusani's, Colvils's, Morgan's and Grey's." Boston Evening Post, Feb. 1, 1762.

"Our merchants had 23 vessels captured in the West India trade in the course of 16 mos. They petition that the ship "King George" may convoy our provincial fleet from that quarter." Felt II, 2nd. ed., 260.

we are desired to inform the public that upon the arrival of one of the vessels into Salem, the master informed his owner of her being taken, that he ransomed her and engaged with the hostage to come himself with the ransom money and redeem him; thereupon the owner and another gentleman who had likewise a hostage in the same place applied to the Government for liberty for a vessel to proceed to Cape Francois with a flag of truce with the money to discharge the prisoners; liberty being granted, the orders of the Government were strictly adhered to in every respect; and the return of the vessel has been expected for some days but by Capt. Ellory who arrived here (Boston) last Tuesday in 18 days from New Providence we have advice that the sd vessel is taken and carried in there by Capt. McDaniel in a privateer of that place. By which means the hostages undergo great hardships and are used with greater cruelty on a suspicion that the owners of the vessels neglect to send for them." Boston News Letter.

May 5. "By Capt. Lander who arrived yesterday at Salem in 27 days from Martinico we have advice that a number of British troops were embarking on board transports there destined for some expedition. Admiral Rodney and his fleet were at Antigua. Col. Murray and several other officers died there lately; a number of French privateers were cruising Martinico and the Grenadas and had taken 7 or 8 vessels a few days before Capt. Lander left." Boston News Letter.

May --. From a Jamaica paper of January 10 we find among the vessels entered there the Lydia, Capt. Lambert from Salem.

May 13. "Thursday last arrived at Salem Capt. Driver from the West Indies. On his passage he was taken by a French frigate from France and ransomed his vessel." Boston News Letter.

June 1. Thomas Fuller asks for an allowance to defray expenses of medical attendance and nursing during an illness contracted while in the service 1760. He was in the Canada expedition. Mass. Archives LXXX, 228.

June 7. John Cox asks that the wages due his son Gilbert Cox, a minor, when in service at Crown Point be paid him. Mass. Archives LXXX, 235.

June.11. John Tapley had been Captain in the service against the enemy. Felt 1st ed. 459.

August --. Letters from two hostages imprisoned at Cape Francois, relate that they are cruelly treated, because the ransom for the two vessels for which they were answerable had not arrived. The owners had sent on the money but the vessel carrying it had been taken. Felt 2nd ed. II, 260-261.

September 7. News that Havana was taken and rejoicings here for such success. Felt 1st ed. 459.

September 9. Petition of Richard Derby as to a flag of truce sent to ransom hostages at Hispaniola and illegally taken and detained at the island of Providence. Journal of the House.

September 10. The Gen'l Court for the victory of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick and for the capture of Havana, keep a day of thanksgiving.

September 11. Petition of Edward Rose asking attention on account of being disabled while in service. Mass. Archives LXXX, 258-9.

September 15. The House desires the Governor to appoint thanksgiving for the cessation of an extreme drought, for the reduction of Martinico and of the "strong city of Havana", and sucess in Germany. Felt 1st ed, 460.

A great conquest in itself but vastly great by the men-of-war we took and destroyed with an immense sum of dollars. Smith's Journal 82.

September 14. "Governor states that soon after the invasion of Newfoundland, the inhabitants of Salem and Marblehead, who were concerned in the fishery North West of Nova Scotia were alarmed with advice that a French privateer was cruising in the Gut of Canso and petitioned for protection of their fishing vessels employed in those seas, and that he fitted out the Massachusetts Sloop just returned from Penobscot and sent her to the Gut Of Canso-- that she had just returned from this cruise, being gone a month- had heard of a French Pirate there and assisted the vessels there to finish their fares." For thus dispatching this sloop the House charge the Governor with infringing on their right. He ably vindicates himself the 18th having acted by advice of Council. Felt I, 460.

September 20. We hear there has also been great Rejoicings on the late Success of the British Arms in most of the neighbouring Towns, particularly at Charlestown, Salem and Marblehead, where were Illuminations, Bonfires and other Demonstrations of Joy. Boston Evening Gazette, Sept. 20, 1762.

December 6. Epes Sargent died aged 72. He married the widow Katherine Brown August 10, 1744. He moved from Gloucester, where as a merchant he acquired considerable property. He had been Col. of the Ipswitch regiment and was for a long time a Justice of the Gen'l Sessions Court and took an active part in promoting the public welfare of Salem. Felt 1st ed. 460.

December 9. Col. Ichabod Plaisted died aged 63. He was a native of Portsmouth and married Sarah, daughter of John Brown October 20, 1720 (She b. October 27, 1701; d. September 8, 1755) left daughter Mary, wife of Joseph Sherburne; served as Col. 1755-1756 against the enemy at Crown Point and Ticonderoga; Justice at Gen'l Sessions Court; Representative to Gen'l Court and member of the Council. Pemberton's M. S. says of him "pious, modest, cheerful, beneficent, - a friend to the pious, spurned at vice and encouraged virtue." Felt 1st ed. 461-62.

insert 167a

1763 February 7. The Governor informs the House that peace has been made between France, Spain and England by which the French are excluded from North America. Journal of the House.

February 14. A petition from our Selectmen that the Governor would write to the Governor of New Providence for satifaction in detaining a flag of truce, Capt. Michael Driver, from Salem. Felt 2nd ed. II, 261.

December 27. " A memorial to General Court from Salem and other ports, praying that they "would take into consideration the Act of Parliament, known by the name of the Sugar Act, and such others as are prejudicial to the trade of this Province and make application for their relief as they shall Judge best." Felt II, 2nd ed. 261.

December 20. Departed this Life on the 9th instant, and Last Evening was interred here, the Remains of the Hon. Ichabod Plaisted, Esq; the Town being sensible of his great Merit, ordered their Train of Artillery to be discharged during the Funeral Procession. A Company of young Gentlemen, under the Command of Capt. John Nutting, preceded the Corpse in military Order; at the interment of the Corpse they made a triple Discharge of their Arms, which did them Honor. His Funeral was also attended by a vast Concourse of People.

This Gentleman was happy in maintaining an amiable Character; of a chearful tranquil Disposition. As he had retir'd from Business for some Time, his chief Study was Benificence and Friednship--The Poor he always had with him--It was his daily Delight, as an Overseer, to enquire after their Welfare--No Man was more beloved or lamented by them. Whenever Discord happened between any of his friends, he was uneasy untill they were united. He was

humble even to a Fault. He hated Adulation; and would always esteem his good Deeds as ineffectual and fruitless; and was never more mortified, when spoken to his Praise.

Nor did he shine less in Military than Civil Life: Large Draughts being made from his Regiment in this County, he tho't it his Duty to go with them, being appointed Chief in 1755, and 1756. His Conduct towards his Officers and Soldiers, rendered him their Delight; He spurn'd at Vice in either; and distinguished the Virtuous from the Vicious. In the Offices he sustain'd whether Civil or Military he was beloved by all who knew him; as being generous and charitable to those whose Profession of Religion differed from his-- Sincere in his Friendship; exemplary in his Piety; a Husband to the Widow; a Father to the Fatherless, and a Friend to the Poor. Boston Evening Gazette, Dec. 20, 1762.

April 23. A schooner was captured by Spaniards near St. Domingo, who turned the Capt. and crew adrift in a boat without water or provisions . Ibid.

May 12. "On Thursday last Capt. Forster arrived at Salem in 27 days from St. Eustatia, by whom we learn, that two days before he left that place the Master Mate and one foremost man belonging to a small private sloop which put in there to refit, were taken into custody, tried and hanged and the owner was branded, the rest of the crew, being eight in number made their escape. A few days before they put into Eustatia they took a small shallop having five white men and a negro on board and on their refusing to be concerned with them, they tyed their hands behind them and made them all walk over board. Two other pirate vessels were cringing at the back of Martinico and two large privateers were fitted out from Statia, so to go in pursuit of them. Capt. Foster in his passage home about 14 days before he arrived met with Capt. Thomas Braney in a schooner from Antigua bound to Portsmouth, who had lost several of his people by the smallpox and the remainder, except one or two, was sick of the same distemper. Capt. Foster would have spared him some help but could not get on board by bad weather." Boston News Letter.

May 21. One of our vessels sails for Guinea. Felt 2nd ed. II, 261.

June 4. Josiah Dewing, among sick and wounded soldiers receives asistance. Felt 1st ed. 462.

August 12. Rev. Thomas Smith in his journal records under this date "Capt. Saunders here with the Indians going to Boston to treat about peace."

December 26. "James Cockle collector, Joseph Dowse surveyor and searcher, state that as it had been represented to the Lords commissioners of his Majesty's treasury, that many vessels trading to plantations not belonging to Great Britain and returning with cargoes of sugar, rum, and molasses had found means to smuggle the same into his Majesty's colonies without paying King's duty. ------ All masters of such vessels are requested on their arrival to report their cargoes to the Custom House were proper officers will be put on board to see that the Act of the sixth of his late Majesty King George II be carried into excution." Felt 1st ed. 463.

December 27. A memorial to Gen'l Court from Salem and other seaports praying that they "would take into consideration the Act of Parliament, known by the name of the Sugar Act and such others as our prejudicial to the trade of this province and make such application of their relief as they shall judge best. Felt 2nd ed. II, 261.

June 6. "It is with much grief I acquaint you of my great misfortune which I met with the 23rd at one o'clock in the morning, 5 leagues W.S.W. from Dominica; being boarded by a Spanish pirate and after being stripped and used barbarously was turned adrift with my boat without water or provisions of any kind I cannot inform you rightly where she belonged to: only from what they told me, which was that she did belong to Margaritta and that the Captain's name was Anthony: she had one carriage and 12 swivel guns, and 24 hands: but had manned six prizes and for the most part cruises off Dominica and had been there for five weeks. I beg you to send this account to my owners in Salem. (From a letter Capt. Bartholemew Putnam of the schooner Leopard, dated at Basseterre in Guadaloupe, April 25, 1763)" Boston Evening Post, June 6, 1763.

British commercialism was, as other nations had been, to get all it could out of the colonies. It was no greater than other countries of that period, in fact, more liberal. The provinces here were to be the producers, and the mother country the namufacturers, the manufacturing being the profitable end of the business. Local manufacturers lessen the exportation of raw material and also lessened therefor the importations here of goods manufactured in English mills. This applies particuliarly to New England; and this fact should be born in mind constantly as we approach more and more definitely and positively to war of American Indepentence. Perley III, 403.

Officers of the Crown and their supporters were called Tories, and those opposed to them were called Whigs these terms were adopted from England and began suddenly to be used in Massachusetts. Hutchinson's Hist.

1764 February 23, "The Jamica man-of-war stationed at Salem and Marblehead is arrived at New York and will proceed to her station immediately." Boston News Letter

June 13. The House accept a draft of a letter to their agent in London, Mr. Maudit against the Sugar Act and the Stanp Act, though the latter Act had not gone into effect.--- In this letter the House maintained that Parliament had no right to tax this province, because not represented in the House of Commons, Hutchinson says that the Sugar Act was a revival of a similar one of 6th of George II, -----------------that the

duty on molasses was reduced from 6d to 3d, --- new duties were laid on coffee, pimento, East India goods, wines from Madeira and the western islands. Parliament were devising measures to ease their Government of future expense in America. Felt 1st ed. 463-4.

July 2. The Jamaica man-of-war sailed recently from New York for her station at Salem and Marblehead. Felt 1st ed. 464.

August 11. This ship anchored in the harbor. Smith's Journal and Henfield Diary.

This year many people of the province engaged not to import or use English goods and particularly not to wear mourning on the decease of relatives because of English manufacture. In the public prints, leather clothing was advertised for sale as suitable for persons to work in. Some indivuals entered into a contract not to eat any lamb so that wool might be more plenty for manufacture. Felt 1st ed. 464.

Travel and Vacation
Record List

Mary

GENERAL LIST OF SOLDIERS AND SAILORS
IN THE
FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS

Aborn, (Aborne) Joseph. Served in Capt. Clark's Co., Col. Frye's Regt. on the Canadian Expedition 1757. He received the £10 bounty contributed by individuals of Salem. Those who enlisted were promised by the King of England £10 if Canada were reduced, as an inducement to enter the service, but the twenty-seven men enlisted in Salem, returned without its being effected that year, and it appears by the memoranda from the fly-leaf of Capt. Richard Derby's Ledger, that it was made up to them by the generous contributions of individuals of Salem. He was born June 23, 1728 son of Samuel and Jane. He married, int. July 28, 1753 Sarah Derby of Danvers. He died September 9, 1800 and she died August 3, 1804. Salem Vital Records; and E.I.H.C. III, 83.

Aborn, William. He was a member of Capt. Plaisted's Co., Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Salem Regt. 18th of February to the 19th of December 1756. He was baptised May 13, 1739 the son of Samuel and Sarah (Needham) Aborn. Salem Records; E.I.H.C. XXIX, 172; Perley I, 382; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3.

Andrews, John. In 1702-3 he shipped on the sloop "Flying Horse" of Salem Capt. Thomas Larrimore Master. Perley III, 367

Atwood, Moses. August 10, 1757 he was taken prisoner at Fort William Henry and carried to Canada. Felt 2nd ed. II, 513; Perley Mss. IV, Chap. XIII, IV.

Baley, John. A member of Capt. Goodhue's Co., Col. Frye's Regt. on the Expedition to Canada 1757. He received the £10 bounty generously contributed by individuals of Salem. He married Hannah Mansfield November 18, 1756. Salem Records; E.I.H.C. III, 83.

Barton, Nathaniel. November 22, 1714 he was allowed space at Winter Island for drying fish. This permission was granted by the proprietors of the common lands. On April 3, and May 15, 1721 he is mentioned as guard at the Fort at Winter Island. Salem Records; Perley III, 409.

Barton, Samuel. On the Muster Roll of the Company in her Majesties service under the Command of William Pickering Capt. of the "Province Galley" 1711. He entered the service May 19 and served 23 days. He was born

August 30, 1688 the son of Dr. John and Lydia (Roberts) Barton. He married first Mrs. Mary (Bowditch) Butler, December 26, 1723; he married second Mrs. Elizabeth Marston, September 29, 1737. He died March 13, 1772, aged 83 years. Salem Records; E.I.H.C. LVIII, 166.

Barton, Samuel Jr. Capt. He commanded the Third Salem Company in Col. Benjamin Pickman's First Essex Regt. 1766. He was born September 9, 1738 the son of Samuel and Elizabeth. He married December 11, 1764 Margaret Gardner, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth. He died March 9, 1773, aged 36 years; she died July 21, 1803, aged 59 years. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 179; Salem Records.

Barton, Thomas, Lieut. Col. He was sworn as Lieut. Col. in 1732. He was born July 17, 1680, the son of John and Lidia. He married May 10, 1710, Mary Willoughby. She died about January 1758. In his early life he practiced "Physic" and thus acquired a good estate. He was Selectman and Town Clerk in 1717 and 1720 and became Justice of the Peace in 1733. He died April 28, 1751. He left children John, and a daughter Mary Toppan. His will says "I give my wife all my gold rings had at funerals sav-

ing what may be made use of for my own funeral". He bequeathed twenty-four Bibles to four people. Felt 1st ed. 441; Felt 2nd ed. II, 498; Salem Records.

Bates, Benjamin, Capt. His name was on the list of men impressed out of the First Essex Regiment, Ichabod Plaisted Col., for service on the Eastern Frontier; return dated 2 April, 1748; marched to York. He married Mary Dolbier, August 18, 1748. She died his widow June 4, 1796, aged 71. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 176; Salem Records.

Bly, John. He served on the "Flying Horse", Capt. Thomas Larrimore, Master in 1702. He was born January 27, 1664 the son of John and Rebecka. Perley III, 367; Salem Records.

Boad, James. On the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex Regt., reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, dated October 2, 1755. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mas. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2.

Boyce, David. On the list of men impressed out of the First Essex Regiment, Ichabod Plaisted Col., for service on the Eastern Frontier; return dated 2 April 1748; marched to York. He was a husbandman, lived in Lynn removed to Salem in 1745; he married Katharine (Dalland)widow of Robert Neal, September 20, 1744; she was his wife in 1770. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 176; Salem Records; Perley II, 76.

Brown, Benjamin Col. He was sworn Capt. 1732. On July 10, 1732 he was on a committee designated to attend the Governor in his interview with the Eastern Indians at Falmouth. June 6, 1736 he was on a committee of the House to prepare for a handsome celebration of the marriage of the Prince of Wales with the Princess of Saxe-Gotha on Saturday June 12, 1736. He was frequently Selectman, was Representative to the General Court in 1732, 1738 1740 and was made Justice by Governor Belcher. He was born July 25, 1706 the son of John and Sarah; graduated at Harvard 1725; married June 19, 1729 Eunice Turner, daughter of Col. John Turner; he died Feb. 3, 1750 aged 44 yrs. Felt I, 399,411,440; Felt 2nd ed. II, 498; Lynde's Notes; Salem Records.

Brown, "Samuel Major. March 15, 1703 Major Samuel Brown is empowered to fit up a place in the Town House for depositing arms." Felt I,337. April 12, 1703 he was empowered by the Governor to impress twenty men for the "Flying Horse" of Salem, to cruise for an enemies vessel on the coast. Felt I, 337. June 24, 1706 he was on a committee with Col. Hathorne and Col. John Higginson to direct the purchase of two great guns of about five or six hundred pound weight with carriages and furniture fit for field pieces, also to build breast work by the Watch House on the neck and to set up stockades to run from the North and South Blockhouses about 60 or 100 feet down towards the sea on each side. Perley III, 375. September 7, 1706 he was appointed on a committee to wait upon the Governor who had charged the House with disobedience to her Majesty's letter as to aiding in repairs of Piscataqua Fort and building Penaquid Fort and settling fixed salaries for the Governor and Deputy. Felt I, 342.

"August 25, 1713 Col. Brown received orders from the Governor to publish the news that peace was resumed and in the afternoon the gentlemen and officers both civil and military of Salem and the neighboring towns came to Salem and attended the solemnization of proclaiming the peace here, which was done with all demonstrations of joy. Col. Brown read the proclamation and there followed the discharge of the guns in the town and at the Forts in Salem and Marblehead." Perley III, 402. October 15, 1716 when Governor Samuel Shute with several friends was on his way to New Hampshire he was met at Lynn by Col. Samuel Brown and Major Turner with a Salem troop. He was escorted to Salem where he was met by the leading men of the town. A cannon salute was fired. He was conducted to Col. Brown's where he lodged and had a splendid entertainment that night and the next morning. Felt 2nd ed. II, 64. November 25, 1720 he was on a committee prohibiting trade with Cape Breton

and levying soldiers for service, because the French are said to have promoted the disaster which took place August 7 at Canso where several were killed and the loss of £20000 sustained. Felt I, 371. November 30, 1724 Col. Brown's account for billeting soldiers at Salem is allowed. Felt I, 379. March 13, 1729 Col. Brown gives £240 for three schools in the body of the town, viz: Grammar Schools £120, Reading, Writing, and Cyphering School £60, and Women's School £60. Felt 1st ed. 389. September 7, 1729 Col. Brown was one of the six bearers at the funeral of Governor Burnet. Felt I, 393. Samuel Brown was born October 8, 1669. He married first, Eunice Turner, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Roberts) on March 19, 1695-6; he married second, Abigail daughter of John Keach, February 21, 1705-6. She died February 8, 1725. He was buried June 21, 1731, aged 63 years. Salem Records; E.I.H.C. VI, 94.

"The Governor and Lieut. Governor and a great number of distinguished persons attended his funeral. He bequeathed £70 to the First Church for purchasing a silver flagon; £44 to four ministers of Salem; £100 to the poor within the town bridge; £50 to the Grammar School; £50 to the Reading and Writing School; £50 Women's School for poor children; £60 to Harvard College to purchase a handsome plate with his coat of arms upon it and also to said college about 200 acres of land and the buildings thereon in Hopkinton, the income thereof always to be for bringing up some poor scholar or scholars, more especially such as his sons and their posterity may recommend. He left a large personal and real estate; he sustained many offices. He was Selectman in 1695-'96,'99, 1700,'02,'03; he was representative 1697,98,1701,'04,'05, He was Justice of the Gen'l. Sessions Court and the Court of Common Pleas; he was the First Town Treasurer of Salem and was by far the greatest merchant in his day in the County of Essex. He was a wise and faithful assertor of his Countries interest." Felt Ist ed. 397.

Browne, William. Shipped on the "Flying Horse", Capt. Thomas Larrimore, Master, 1702. He was born December 1, 1677, the son of John and Hanna (Collins) Browne. He married before 1702 Mary Clerk. Salem Records; Perley III, 367.

Browne, William. Under date of November 8, 1759 Gibson Clough reports in his Journal that he had received news that William Browne had died on board the "Sterling Castle". William Browne was the son of John and Lydia (Gerrish) Browne and a grandson of Dr. Bartholemew. E.I.H.C. III, 105.

Buckston, William. On the list of effective men reviewd by Richard Reed Muster Master, whose report reads as follows:-

Marblehead, October 2, 1755

May it please your honor;

Sir: have here enclosed a list of the men and arms reviewed by me in the County of Essex which are effective men, and there fire arms strong and substantial, and fit for service.

I am yr. honoars

most obi^{d}, most humble Svr.,

Richard Reed.

E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chap. XIII,2.

Buffum, Samuel. Taken prisoner at sea by the ship "L'Castor", June 21, 1746. Felt 2nd ed. II, 258.

"Prisoners come to Boston in the flag of truce from Quebec." Boston Weekly Post Boy, Monday August 24, 1747.

"Last Lord's day arrived here from Quebec in 21 days the ship "Verd d' Grace" as a flag of truce with 171 prisoners who had been taken by the French and Indian enemy at divers times and carried there as prisoners." The ship was called "La Vierge de Grace" and was Commanded by Lar Regni. Boston Gazette and Weekly Journal Tuesday August 18, 1747; N. E. H. Gen. Reg. LX,261.

Samuel Buffum married Lucretia Darby, January 11, 1749-50. She died his widow (aged 84) July 4, 1815. Salem Records.

Burbridge, Henry. On the list of men who sailed on the "Flying Horse" March 1, 1702-3 under the Command of Capt. Samuel Chadwell. Perley III, 367.

Bush, Benjamin. June 9, 1714 he deposes that he was impressed from the pink "Ostrich", Capt. Benjamin Pickman bound from Portugal to London in 1705-;in 1708 they were turned over to another frigate and served in her until he was released in January 1713. Felt 2nd. ed. II, 251. He was born May 7, 1685 the son of Edward and Elizabeth; he married October 23, 1718, Mary Hooper. Salem Records.

Butman, Richard. August 15, 1757 he was killed at Fort William Henry when it was besieged by the French and Indians. Felt 2nd. ed. II, 513; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 4.

Buxton, Jonathan. December 30, 1760, Gibson Clough makes the statement in his Journal that Jonathan Buxton and others leave the ship at Louisburg in order to go home by land. E.I.H.C. III, 201.

He was born July 20, 1729, the son of Jonathan and Jane (Hutchinson) Buxton. He was living in 1772. Salem Records.

Callum, William. He served on the "Province Galley", under Command of Capt. William Pickering, for a term of 3 months 12 days , from April 23, 1711. He was the son of John and Elizabeth (Beans) November 18, 1691; married Elizabeth Hacker September 10, 1716. E.I.H.C. LVIII,162; Salem Records.

Campell, Alexander. On list of men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Salem Regt. reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master October 2, 1755. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2.

Carlton, Samuel, Capt. April 1748 he was taken by a French frigate, ransomed his vessel and gave a hostage for the payment of the price. Felt 2nd ed. II, 258. June 27, 1760 Capt. Carlton and two other vessels were taken by French privateers in the West Indies. Felt 1st ed. 456. He married first, Deborah Stevens of Andover, June 20, 1726; married second, Mrs. Anna Putnam of Danvers, January 17, 1754. Salem Records.

Carter, William. In 1702 he served on the sloop "Flying Horse", Capt. Thomas Larrimore, Master. Perley III, 367.

Cashmore, Samuel. On the list of Field and Staff Officers of Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regt. 1756. He was an Armourer. He died December 14, 1756. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 169.

Chadwell, Samuel. He was Cammander of the "Flying Horse" bound to the Bay of Fundy against the enemy on March 1, 1702-3. On that date he wrote from New Castle that he was ready to sail from the bay. Felt 2nd ed. II, 248; Perley III, 367; Mass. Archives LXII, leaf 432.

Charde, Lewis. Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regt. reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, on October 2, 1755; name appears on list of effective men. E. I. H. C. XXIX, page 171; Perley Mss. IV, Chapter XIII, 2.

Chatman, -----, Sergeant. In Captain Andrew Giddings' Co., Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regt. Under the date of June 5, 1759 we find this entry in the Journal of Gibson Clough; "some of the fleet came in again and one Mr. Chatman was chose Sargt. in our company." E.I.H.C. III, 101.

Cheever, Ezekiel.

Minor to John Swain. He was a member of Capt. Ichabod Plaisted's Co., Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regt.; muster roll, February 18, to December 19, 1756. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3.

Cheever, Thomas. Capt. Andrew Fuller's Co., Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regt., raised for the reduction of Canada 1758. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 174.

Chub, John. He shipped on the sloop "Flying Horse" of Salem, Capt. Thomas Larrimore, Master in 1702. He was born 1684, the son of William. He married July 14, 1701, Susanna Robbinson. Perley III, 367; Salem Records.

Clark, John. There is recorded a John Clark (residence not given) a Private in the Company commanded by Capt. Lieut. Andrew Fuller of Middleton, April 22, to December 1, 1756. Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls XCV, 104. His name appears on the muster roll of the company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted, February 18 to December 19, 1756. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173. Capt. John Clark of Salem was at Fort William April 9, 1759. Mass. Archives LVII, 104. Capt. Clark of Portsmith, N. H. married Mrs. Sarah Pickering March 14, 1754. He died January 7, 1801, aged 82; and she died November 23, 1826, aged 96 years; Salem Records; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3.

Clough, Gibson. He enlisted April 4, 1759 in Capt. Andrew Giddings' Co., Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regt. for the Expedition against Canada. He marched to Boston on the 14th where he remained until May 15. He was on duty at Louisburg nearly two years and arrived in Salem January 1, 1761. He was born in Salem on June 22, 1738, the son of Ebenezer and Annie Clough. He married first, Sara Hilliard, December 7, 1762, after her death he married December 15, 1763, Susanna Mansfield,

she died his widow February 17, 1816, aged 78 years. He was buried July 18, 1799. We quote from his Journal of the Louisburg Expedition 1759-60: "I was born in Salem in New England in the year 1738, June 22 and I lived with my father until I was almost one and twenty years of age, and I was brought up very carefully and tenderly by my parents and they to me gave common learning as is usual for parents to do by children under their care and as there had been a war against the Crown of England and France by which reason men were very hard to raise in New England I then willingly enlisted in the service of my King and Country in the then entended Expedition against Canada, in Capt. Andrew Giddings' Co. in a Provincial Regt, Commanded by Col. Jonathan Bagley Esq. in the year 1759. The fleet sailed from Nantasket Road May 15 and instead of going to Canada the regiment went to Louisburg in which garrison we landed the 1st of June and stayed there till the 1st of November when by order of General Whitmore, Commander there in Chief, a detachment of our regiment of 450 men was sent home to Boston and the remainder stayed till

relieved by another regiment. And so we stayed all winter which was hard as we were only enlisted for six months, we were to be dismissed by the 1st of November or as much sooner as his Majesty's service would permit."

After his return from the war he lived in Salem and pursued his occupation as a mason. He was for some time Clerk of St. Peter's Church. His experience of soldiering did not end with his service at Louisburg for he was in the Continental Army in 1777; for his service in the American Revolution see the General list of Soldiers and Sailors. E.I.H.C. III, 99 to 106, 195 to 201; Salem Records; Perley Mss. IV, Chapter XIII, 5,6.

Coffin, William. Capt. Walter Price's Co.; he was killed at the battle at Haverhill August 29, 1708. He distinguished himself by his bravery "in a hot engagement boldly adventuring himself" he left a widow Sarah and four young children, the youngest being only three or four months old. With the

winter approaching and having nothing to support themselves, Mrs. Coffin petitioned the Governor and Council for relief and November 3, she was allowed £5 for the "remarkable forwardness and courage which her late husband distinguished himself in the action wherein he was slain." Felt 2nd ed. 510; Felt 1st ed. append. 546; Perley III, 380.

Cole, Joseph. He served on the "Flying Horse", when it was Commanded by Capt. Samuel Chadwell, March 1, 1702-3. Perley III, 367.

Cole, Thomas. He sailed on the "Flying Horse", under command of Captain Thomas Larrimore, in 1702. He was watchman at the Fort at Winter Island, August 8, 1722. He may have been the Thomas Cole who married Marcy Vealy, July 10, 1710. Salem Records; Perley III, 367.

Collins, James. Ensign in Capt. Andrew Fuller's Co., Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regt.; enlisted February 18; discharged December 1, 1756. He was born 1733, son of James. He married Sarah Thomas, November 25, 1755. He died June 6, 1794, aged 61 years. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 172; Perley III, 103; Salem Records.

Collins, John. He was pilot on the Expedition to Nova Scotia September 4, 1710. He was Capt. of the sloop "Trial", and in August 1705 was captured by a French privateer and carried to Port Royal. He was chief pilot on the Expedition to Port Royal in 1707. He was born August 1667, the son of Francis and Hannah. He married December 3, 1688, Mary Burche. He died in 1732. Felt 2nd ed. II, 250; 216; E.I.H.C. LVIII, 85; Perley III, 12; Salem Records.

Collins, John. He was in Capt. Goodhue's Co., Col. Frye's Regt.; he served in the campaign for the reduction of Canada and was one of the twenty-seven men enlisted in Salem who received the £10 bounty given through the generosity of individuals of Salem. He was born about 1737; he married Seeth Mansfield June 30, 1763; he was buried

November 7, 1815, aged 78 years. E.I.H.C. III, 83; Salem Records.

Cook, Joseph. He was a Private in Capt. Moses Hart's Co. claiming Salem as residence. He was in the service March 13, to October 22, 1760 on which date his death was reported. Mass. Archives, Muster Rolls XCVIII, 249.

Cox, Francis. Taken prisoner June 21, 1741 by "L' Castor" and was brought to Boston from Quebec in a flag of truce, "La Vierge de Grace", Capt. Lar Regni, August 20, 1747. He was born August 19, 1719 the son of Benjamin and Anna; he married first, Mary Daland, January 21, 1741-2; he married second, widow Mary Gale, March 14, 1757; she died December 22, 1782, aged 77 years; and he died July 29, 1782, aged 63 years. Felt 2nd ed. II, 258; N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. LXX, 262; Salem Records.

Cox, Gilbert. June 7, 1762, John Cox asks that the wages due his son, Gilbert Cox, a minor, when in service at Crown Point be paid him. He was born November 7, 1743, the son of John and Elizabeth (Tapley) Cox

he married September 7, 1764, Susanna Tuck, of Beverly, at Beverly. Mass. Archives LXXX, 235; Salem Records.

Cox, John. He was at Louisburg July 1759. He was born July 19, 1723 son of Benjamin and Anna. He married May 15, 1743 Elizabeth Tapley; he died suddenly April 10, 1772. E.I.H.C. III, 102; Salem Records.

Cross, Joseph. He returned June 20, 1749 after eleven years on board a man-of-war in the King's service. March 9, 1731 Elizabeth wife of Joseph Cross, mariner, bought a home in the Danvers part of Salem of Ebenezer Holton. The following military order relating to Joseph Cross was found in a crack of an old beam in a building which had been formerly a dwelling house on the Middleton Road:-"Mr. Amos Buxton,

You being a Training Soldier in the Company of Militia under command of Capt. Elish Flint, are hereby Required in His Majesty's Name, to appear at your Colours upon Tuesday, the 2d day of May next, at ye house of Joseph Cross in Dan-

vers, by 10 o'clock in the morning of said Day; whereof you are not to fail; it being according to an Act of the Great and General Comrt or Assembly of this Province requiring the same upon penalty of paying the sum of Sixteen Pounds for non appearance at time and place.

April 27, 1758

Benj. Russell, Sergeant

E.I.H.C. XI, 259; E.I.H.C. XXIX, 157; E.I.H.C. III, 290.

Crowell, Samuel. On the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Salem Regt. reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, Oct. 2, 1755. He was a cooper. On June 24, 1754 he conveyed land to Clifford Crowninshield. On November 24, 1751 he married Mary Pease. He was the father of Capt. Samuel who was born in Salem June 3, 1755 and who had a Revolutionary war record. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII,2; Salem Records.

Cunningham, Samuel. On muster roll of the Company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaised February 18, to December 18, 1756. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3.

Curwin, George. He was commissary under Sir William Pepperel at Louisburg his commission was signed by Governor Shirley February 1, 1744. He sailed from Boston May 23, 1744. In letters to his wife, we find a graphic discription of the siege of Louisburg and its fall on July 17, 1745. He was born December 4, 1717, son of the Rev. George Curwin; graduated from Harvard College with his brother Samuel in 1735; he married May 18, 1738, Sarah daughter of Benj. Pickman; he died June 7, 1746; she died his widow January 1810, aged 91 years. Felt 1st ed. 432; E.I.H.C. III, 186,188; E.I.H.C. II,229.

Curwin, Samuel Capt. He commanded one of the three Salem companies in the Louisburg Expedition. He was the brother of Capt. George Curwin who was commissary of the Expedition. On July 27, 1745 William

Lynde writes to Capt. Curwin that Massachusetts is now at war with all eastern indians and no doubt these are incited by the French. He was born December 17, 1715, the son of Rev. George Curwin; graduated at Harvard 1735; he married first, Sarah -----; second, Abigail Russell of Charlestown, May 24, 1750; she died March 31, 1793, aged 69 years; he died April 10, 1802, aged 87 years; Perley II, 38; Salem Records; Felt 2nd ed. II, 511, 512; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. IX,5,6.

Dalton, Samuel. On the list of men impressed out of the First Essex Regiment Ichabod Plaisted, Colonel for service on the Eastern Frontier; returns dated April 2, 1748; marched to York. E. I. H. C. XXIX, page 126.

Davidson, John. On list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex Regt. reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755; also on the muster roll of the company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted February 18, to December 19, 1756. He married March 8, 1719-20 Sarah Overton. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 171, 173; Salem Records; Perley Mss. IV, Chap. XIII, 2.

Dawson, John. Taken prisoner at the surrender of Fort William Henry, August 16, 1757 and carried to Canada. He was born in the Island of Guernsey; he married Sarah Whitford, November 26, 1764; he died January 14, 1816, aged 86 years; she died April 26, 1822, aged 85 years. Felt 2nd ed. II, 513; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 4; Salem Records.

Derby, Richard. Mariner. Nothing is known of his personal history except that he was one of a number of pilots sent from Salem in an Expedition against Port Royal, September 4, 1710. He was born in Ipswich October 8, 1679, the son of Roger and Lucretia Derby; he removed with his father to Salem in 1681; he married February 25, 1702-3 Martha daughter of Col. Elias Hescott (Hasket, Haskit) he died July 25, 1715. There is no records of the settlement of his estate; her father Col. Hescott had been at one time Governor of New Providence, one of the Bahama Islands. He removed to Boston about 1702. Felt I, 337; Perley III, 299; Salem Records.

Dewing, June 4, 1763 his name appeared among the sick and wounded soldiers who received assistance. He died April 21, 1787. Felt I 462; Salem Records.

Dodge, Abram. Servant of Benjamin Osgood. His name appears as Private on a muster roll of the company commanded by Capt. Andrew Fuller, Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regt. raised for the reduction of Canada 1758. He married September 15, 1761 Catharine Howard. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 174; Salem Records.

Downing, Charles. On the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Salem Regt. reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 171; Perley's Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2.

Dowrst, John. He was a member of Capt. Clark's Co.; Col. Frye's Regt. in the Expedition for the reduction of Canada 1757. He was one of the twenty-seven men who received the £10 bounty paid by Salem contributors. E.I. H.C. III, 83. He married Int. July 20, 1751 Damaris Tuttle of Chelsea. Salem Records.

Driver, John. He shipped on the sloop "Flying Horse", under Capt. Thomas Larrimore 1702. He was born the son of William and Mary July 3, 1685. Perley III, 367; Salem Records.

Dustin, Asa. On the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex County Regiment, reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley's Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2.

Dwinnel, Charles. He was a private on the Muster Roll of the company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted February 18, to December 19, 1756. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3.

Elkins, John. In Capt. Goodhue's Co., Col. Frye's Regt. He was among the number of men, enlisted in the expedition for the reduction of Canada who received the bounty £10 generously contributed by the people of Salem. He was baptised the son of John and Abigail (Archer) June 24, 1739. E.I.H.C. III, 83.

Elliot, Robert. In Capt. Plaisted's Co., on the expedition for the reduction of Canada. His name appears on the list of those who received the £10 bounty given by contributors of Salem. E.I.H.C. III, 83.

Epes, Daniel. Col. Chaplain on the Expedition to Port Royal 1707. On December 10, 1723 allowance is made to a troop of horse, under Capt. Daniel Epes of Salem for their late services on the frontiers. He was born the son of Daniel and Martha (Boardman) Epes, October 28, 1679. Col. Epes, yeoman, married Hannah Hicks of Boston May 24, 1705; he died March 10, 1764, aged 83 years (?).

He had sustained various offices of town and county, been a leading member in the House of Representatives, and Justice of the General Sessions Court, he was Selectman from 1702 to 1708, he was Representative in 1708, 1715, 1721, 1723, 1727 ,1729, 1731, 1736, 1742, 1743. Felt I, 451, 378; Felt II, 498; E.I.H.C. LVIII, 85; Salem Records.

Epes, Daniel Jr. Capt. On May 20, 1757 Col. Plaisted ordered the troops under Daniel Epes Jr. to be prepared for action against the enemy at a minutes warning. He was born November 8, 1710 the son of Daniel and Hannah; he married December 29, 1737 Hannah Prescott; he died in Danvers January 28, 1773. He presented a memorial for the incorporation of Danvers District into a town which was granted June 9, 1757. Hutchinson states "by the King's instructions to the Governor, he was strictly charged to consent to no act for making a new town, unless by a clause in it there should be a restraint of this power of sending Representatives, and Danvers a few years before, when it had been separated from Salem was made a district and not a town because districts had not this power." Thus Danvers was set off from Salem. He was Representative from 1754-58. Felt I, 451; Felt 2nd ed. II, 512; Perley II, 92; Salem Records.

Continued.

Epes, Daniel, Jr. Capt. May 20, 1757. In a letter from Col. Ichabod Plaisted we read, "you are hereby requested in his Majesty's name in the most effectual and speedy manner to cause every person in the troop whereof you are Captain to be provided with a good horse, saddle etc. a good carbine (or rather a good firelock) a good case of pistols with ammunition compleat according to law that they may be ready to march upon any alarm, invation or notice of the approach of the enemy by sea or land and for your so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant.

Given under my hand and seal

Ichd. Plaisted, Cola.

E.I.H.C. III, 83.

Eustis, Nathaniel. He was a member of Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Salem Regt. and was on the list of effective men reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2.

Faver, Willoughby. January 22, 1759 a petition was filed by John Mackintire Jr. asking for allowance for charges incurred in attendance upon said Willoughby Faver for injuries received on the Crown Point Expedition. Mass. Archives LXXVIII, 151.

Felt, David. August 13, 1759 he reached Louisburg having been taken by the French the Thursday before at Canso; the French stripped them of everything except one gun, one chest, and the things they had on; He was born about 1733; he married November 8, 1758 Susanna Becket; he was buried November 4, 1817 aged 84 years. E.I.H.C. II, 252, III, 103; Salem Records.

Felt, James. The Boston Weekly Post Boy of Monday August 24, 1747 published a list of prisoners who came in the flag-of-truce "La Vierge de Grace", commanded by Capt. Lar Regni form Quebec. James Felt had been captured by "L.' Castor", at sea June 21, 1746. He reached Boston in August 1747 with 170 other redeemed captives. New Eng. Gen. Hist. Reg. LXX, 262; Felt 2nd ed. II, 258.

Felt, John. He was killed by the Indians at Kennebec River, April 25, 1724. He was baptised May 14, 1699, the son of George and Jemima (Luckus). Perley III, 226; Salem Records.

Flint, Josiah. Captured by the French September 15, 1704 and carried to St. Malo in France. Felt 2nd ed. II, 249; Perley III, 299.

Flint, Samuel Capt. September 25, 1755 marched out of Salem with his company to go to Crown Point. He was born the son of Samuel and Susanna, January 10, 1697-8; He married Ruth Putnam, March 6, 1722-3; he died in Danvers October 15, 1769. N. Eng. Hist. Gen. Reg. LVI, 83; Diary John Preston; E.I.H.C. XI, 261; Salem Records; Danvers Records.

Flint, Samuel Jr. He was a member of Col. Plaisted's Essex County Regiment and his name appears on the list of effective men reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, Marblehead, October 2, 1755. He was born April 9, 1733, the son of Samuel and Ruth (Putnam); he married int. July 23, 1757 Ede Upton; October 7, 1777 he was killed at the head of his company at Stillwater (Revolutionary War). E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2; Salem Records; Danvers Records; Perley II, 278.

Flint, Thomas. On the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex County Regt. reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. He was born in Salem the son of Thomas Jr. and Lydia (Putnam) November 23, 1705. He married Priscilla Porter of Topsfield, December 7, 1732. He later lived in Reading; he died January 24, 1775. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2; Perley II, 277; Salem Records.

Fly, William. On the list of men from Salem taken from Col. Plaisted's Regt. and placed under Capt. Fry's Command 1748 and sent to Black Point (Scarbora). He enlisted May 24, and was discharged July 4, 1748. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 176.

Foot, Issac. He was at the Block House in 1705. He was supplied by the Treasurer of Salem with rope, truck for carriages, ladles, sponges, primming wires, cartridges, iron crows etc. He was born the son of Caleb "of Bedfordshire, England"; he married Abigail Jegles, or Ingalls, October 2, 1668 (the 2:10m:1668) he died 1741. Salem Town Records; Salem Vital Records; Perley I, 368.

Foot, Malachi. He was a gunner on the Province Galley and he was guard at the Fort at Winter Island April 3, May 5, May 15, 1721 andAug. 5, 1722. He was bp. April 11, 1680 son of Issac; he married Elizabeth Mashey (Masters) Dec. 13, 1710. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 73-88 153-175; Salem Town Records; Salem Vital Records.

Foot, Samuel. He was on duty at the Block House in 1703 and mention is made of his serving as gunner at the Fort on August 5, 1722. He was born April 29, 1673, the son of Isaac and Abigail (Jegles); he married November 12, 1696, Mary Palmer. Salem Town Records; Salem Vital Records.

Ford, James. On the list of effective men, reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. He was a member of Col. Ichabod Plaisted'd Essex County Regiment. He married Elizabeth Ashby October 24, 1769. He died June 27, 1781. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2; Salem Records.

Fox, John. On March 1, 1702-3 he was on the sloop "Flying Horse", when it was commanded by Capt. Samuel Chadwell. Perley III, 367.

Frost, Nathaniel. He was among the men from Salem on board the sloop "Flying Horse," under command of Capt. Thomas Larrimore, in 1702. He may have been the Nathaniel, son of William and Mary who was captured by the Indians in 1690. Perley III, 201, 367.

Fuller, Joseph. In 1702, he shipped on the sloop "Flying Horse", Capt. Thomas Larrimore, Master. He was born the son of Thomas and Ruth, August 12, 1679. He married first Rachel Buxton, April 10, 1711; she died March 6, 1711-12; he married secord Susanna Dorman, of Topsfield, November 3, 1713; he died March27, 1748. Perley III, 46, 367; Salem Records.

Fuller, Thomas. June 1762 he asked for an allowance to defray expenses of medical attendance and nursing during an illness contracted while in the service 1760. He was on the Canadian Expedition. Mass. Archives LXXX, 228. He was born April 5, 1720 the son of Joseph and Susanna. Salem Records.

Gahtman, Francis. In 1704 he took a voyage to England and on his passage was taken and carried into France thus, as his petition afterwards said,he, "lost his clothing, books, chirurgeon's chest, and instruments to a considerable value," He sailed as surgeon on the Sloop Charles, when that vessel was sent out against the French and Spaniards under the

command of Capt. Peter Lawrence, August 24, 1702. April 17, 1729, he entered a petition showing that by order of the Government 1704, Capt. Larrimore and others were sent to England for trial as accessaries to Quelch's piracy; he was sent over with them, and lost heavily of his personal effects; he prayed for such relief as the Court shall think proper, it was referred to the May session. He was born in Hamburg, Germany, April 28, 167-. He was in Salem 1689; he married February 7, 1708-9, Mrs. Lydia West; he died "old" April 2, 1751. He lived on the south side of Charter St., "next easterly of the cemetery, in a house he bought of Benjamin Pickman 1689." Perley III, 299,305; Felt I, 391; Salem Records; Perley III, 70.

Gardner, Habbakuk Capt. Commanded the "Essex Galley", in 1704; he was chased by a French Privateer and his boat was wrecked on the island of Barbadoes; his deposition was sworn to September 28, 1706.

On March 13, 1707-8 he was bound for the West Indies to Antegua and other Leeward Islands, in the ship "Friendship", which he commanded, he came upon another French Privateer. The ship was taken by the French and carried with some of the company into Martinico and the ship and cargo wholly lost. March 13, 1733, he was master of the brigantine "Two Sisters", owned by Benjamin Brown of Salem, and the ship was taken. He was born February 25, 1673, the son of Thomas and Mary (Porter). He married Ruth Gedney, daughter of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Turner), on March 22, 1697; he died February 3, 1732-3. 1698 he was choosen to serve on the trial jury; he also served on the trial jury of the Superior or Inferior Court in 1699, 1702, 1719, 1731. He was chosen Constable, March 16, 1723-4. He was "Culler of fish", August 3, 1722. June 17, 1707 he purchased property on "Prison Lane", (Now St. Peter St.) on the Western side between Essex and Federal Streets. The house was occupied by him

until his death. Thomas Gardner and Some of his Descendants 137, 138; Boston News Letter; Salem Town Records; Essex Reg. of Deeds, Book 20, Leaf 30; Salem Records.

Gardner, John, Capt. He commanded a Salem company in the battle of the French and Indian at Haverhill, August 29, 1708. In this engagement, he slew an Indian and took from him a spoon, and tomahawk, the spoon came into the possession of Capt. Augustus P. Gardner of Hamilton, Mass. one of his descendants, the tamahawk is owned by Mrs. Charles W. Amory of Boston, who inherited it from her father George Gardner. A resolve was passed in the General Court, November 4, 1709, allowing John Gardner 40shillings for "extra services at Haverhill". He was born April 14, 1681 the son of Capt. Samuel and Elizabeth (Brown) (widow of Joseph Grafton) Gardner. He was married January 11, 1704 to Elizabeth Weld, daughter of Daniel and Bethia; he died July 18, 1722. He gave one tenth of his real estate to the poor of Salem. He held town offices as fence viewer, and surveyor, he served

as tithing man in 1717; he was on trial jury in 1703, 1707, 1714, 1718, 1721; he was selectman 1709; he was representative of the General Court in 1716, 1719, 1720, 1721; in 1720 he was named on a committee to see what should be done with the Kennebeck Indians and the same year he was on a committee to visit the settlement made by James Mac Gregor James MacKeen, and James Gregg, about 14 miles from Haverhill and in New Hampshire (this was evedintly the settlement at Londonderry made by the Scotch Irish). Thomas Gardner and some of his Descentants 141, 142; Felt I, 371, 374; Mass. Archives LXXI, 587; Salem Records.

Gardner, John. March 9, 1745 he was appointed pilot of the "Massachusetts", frigate. Felt I, 428.

Gardner, John. 1744 he commanded a troop of horse mentioned as "training and trooping for the first time", Dr. Putnam was his Lieut. He was baptised February 16, 1767 the son of John and Elizabeth (Weld) he married first, March 26, 1730 widow Elizabeth Putnam; he married 2nd January 3, 1765 Elizabeth Herbert widow of Capt. Benj. Herbert;

he married third, October 29, 1773, Mary Peal. He served as Clerk of the Market, tithing man, and warden; he performed jury service; served on the school committee, 1742, 1768; served as Selectman 1741, 1742 and was moderator in 1764, 1768; in 1771 he was chosen on a committee "for carrying into exeution the resolve of the American Congress. He died on January 15, 1784, in his 77th year. Thomas Gardner and some of his Descendants 163-4; Salem Records.

Gardner, John Capt. He is mentioned as Capt. of the First Salem Company in 1761. He was born March 19, 1736 son of John and Elizabeth (Wells) he married April 13, 1769 Sarah Derby daughter of Richard and Mary (Hodgis). He died January 3, 1816. He was often called John Gardner third. He was a prosperous and energetic merchant. One writer refers to him as a "man- of-most exenplary character, mild, genial, humane, and most universally esteemed and respected." Thomas Gardner and some of his Descendants 184; Salem Records.

Gardner, Jonathan Capt. He was commissioned September 6, 1757 by Thomas Pownall Esq. "Capt. Gen., and Governor Chiefe," in the province of Massachusetts Bay and Vice-Admiral of the same", as Capt. of the privateer "Two Brothers". The original document states that "for as much as Capt. Jonathan Gardner, Jr. hath equip'd, furnish'd, and victual'd a schooner call'd the "Two Brothers" of the burthen of 65 tons----that I do commission the sd Jonathan Gardner to sett forth in warlike manner----to appd, seize and take the ships, vessels and goods belonging to the French King", etc. He was familiarly called "Commodore" was one of the most enterprising and successful merchants of the eighteenth century. He was born May 25, 1728, the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Gardner, daughter of Capt. John and Elizabeth (Weld) Gardner. He married January 2, 1753, Sarah Putnam, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Putnam) Putnam. He died March 2, 1791, aged 63 years. The Salem Gazette of March 8, 1791.

in an notice of his death,,refers to him as, "a man whose actions were governed by the most virtuous principles, in whom the esteemed of his fellow citizens follows to the grave". He was not only a prosperous business man but he took a deep interest in the public schools and in the relief of the poor and the unfortunate. In the French and Indian War he was a zealous fighter for the King and commanded a privateer. When the war of the Revolution broke out he became a leader in the movement for freedom and was one of the first company commanders to be commissioned from Salem. Thomas Gardner and some of His Descendants 180-182; Salem Records; Salem Gazette March 8, 1791.

Gerrish, Benjamin. February 15, 1682, For the greater ease of the town of Salem and adjacent ports he was appointed Naval officer to report once in six months to the Naval officer in Boston. June 19, 1690 he was named Muster Master of one of the Essex County Regiments. In 1684, May 7, he was appointed collector of powder money.

April 24, 1689, he was empowered to receive of Thomas Offley all bonds, money, and gun powder. November 23, 1691 he and --------- Sewall were allowed money to distribute to sick and wounded persons from the eastern war. He was born January 13, 1652-3 the son of William Gerrish of Newbury. He married first Hannah Ruck, October 24, 1676; he married second, Anna Paine, November 12, 1685; he married third Elizabeth Turner; he died April 24, 1713 about 61 years of age. He held many civic offices, clerk of writs, clerk of Essex County, selectman, town treasur, collector for Salem district and clerk of the County Court. He lived in the old house on the corner of Forrester and Essex Sts. This, while he was officer of the Customs became the Custon House and some of the original records were to be found there as late as 1860. Felt I, 271, 298, 356; E.I.H.C II, 215; Salem Records; Colonial Records.

Gerrish, Benjamin. In the summer of 1759 he went to sea and was taken with Capt. Josiah Orne; he went to the Cape as an hostage for the ransome of the vessel. He died there three days before Capt. Orne arrived there with the money. He was born November 21, 1737, the son of Benjamin and Margaret (Cabot) Gerrish. He died unmarried. E.I.H.C. II, 249; Perley III, 103; Salem Records.

Giles, John. On the muster roll of men at Scarboro, sent to Black Point (Scarboro) by water; he was taken from Col. Plaisted's Regt. and placed under Capt. Joseph Frye's command 1748. He was baptised, son of John, April 9, 1710; he married February 27, 1730-31 Mercy Aborne. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 176; Salem Records.

Gyles, John. He was a soldier in Major Turner's Co. battle of Haverhill, August 29, 1708 He was in the field all through the action being the last but one and was unfortunately wounded by being shot through the left arm, the bullet going quite through the bone above the elbow and carrying with it the bone and muscles. The arm was wholly useless, Dr. Humphrey Bradstreet certified as to the wound.

Mr. Gyles stated in his petition for relief that he had six children to maintain and does not mention he had a wife. February 19, 1708-9 he was allowed £10 and upon another application August 23, following he was allowed £10 more. Perley III, 381; Mass. Archives. LXXI, 485, 492.

Goldthwaite, Jonathan. On the muster roll Capt. Plaisted's Co., Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regt. February 18, to December 19, 1756. He was born 1738, the son of Samuel; he married Rebecca Trask, July 2, 1770; died 1778. He served in the wars of 1756 to 1759 and in the Revolution. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3; Perley I, 357.

Goldthwait, Samuel. Died in service under the Earl of Loudon, at the Capitulation of Fort William Henry, October 1757. He was the son of Samuel and Mary (Pulcifer) of Gloucester. Felt I, 452; PerleyI, 357; Salem Records.

Goldthwait, Thomas. On the muster roll of the company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted February 18, to December 19, 1756. Soldier in the war of 1755-6 and in the Revolution. He was born 1738 the son of Thomas. He married first, Lucy Flint of Danvers, July 15, 1759; he married second Lois Stebbins of Springfield, September 5, 1765. He was a potter. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2, 3; Perley I, 357.

Goodale, Amos. Servant of Benjamin Russell. He was a member of Capt. Andrew Fuller's Co., Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regt. 1758. He was born May 9, 1707, son of Samuel and Mary (Buxton) Goodale. He married Sarah Russel, May 27, 1736. E.I. H.C. XXI X, 174; Salem Records.

Gould, James. Capt. Goodhue's Co. under the command of Col. Frye. He was among the men enlisted in Salem who received £10 bounty paid by the generous contribution of individuals of Salem. He was born the son of James and Margaret (Chadwell) May 23, 1736; he married first, Mehitabel Townsend of Lynn, January 3, 1758; he married second Lydia Sherman, April 6, 1764; he died

July 15, 1810. E.I.H.C. III, 83; Perley III, 22,23; Salem Records.

Grafton, Joseph. He was Second-mate on the Province Galley 1711. He served from April 10 to August 11, 1711. He was born the son of Joseph and Mary baptised September 1682. He was a Mariner, Captain. He married first, Elizabeth Goldthwaite June 15, 1715; he married second, Mary Orne, February 13, 1718-19. He died in 1766. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 166; Perley I, 435; Salem Records.

Grant, Samuel. He was one of the three Salem Companies at Louisburg 1745. ----- Gray of his company was fatally wounded in the neck and three others of his company were missing, June 5, 1745. Capts. Grant and King embarked March 1745 with the troops bound for Cape Breton, part of the successful expedition against Louisburg under Sir William Pepperell. He was the son of James, bp. July 14, 1728. E.I.H.C. II, 67; Perley IV, Chapt.IX, 5,6; Perley III, 325.

Gray, Ephraim. On the muster roll of the company commanded by Andrew Fuller of Middleton, Captain, in Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regt. raised for the reduction of Canada, 1758. He married Anne Fowler, August 28, 1757. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 174; Salem Records.

Gray, -----. June 2, 1745, in the sharp attack upon the land battery, at Louisburg, many were seriously injured and among the dead was "young Gray", who was shot in the neck. He was a member of Capt. Samuel Grant's Company. He may have been Benjamin Gray Jr. who was born the son of Benjamin and Sarah (Cash), March 29, 1724; and who married Elizabeth Curtis, March 31, 1745, E.I.H.C. III, 188; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. IX, 6; Salem Records.

Green, John. September 4, 1710 he was pilot on the expedition to Nova Scotia. July 29, 1708, "when he heard that Haverhill was surprised by the enemy he went thither and joined in the pursuit of them,". On July 31, he was a bearer in Mrs. Rolf killed in Haverhill by the Indians. He was born the son of Thomas and Mary Newbury November 22, 1676; Felt I, 546; Felt 2nd ed, II, 251; Perley III, 299; Salem Records.

Greenslett, Thomas. He was a member of the crew of the "Flying Horse", Capt. Samuel Chadwell in command, March 1, 1702-3. He was the son of Thomas and Anne. Perley III, 367, 398.

Haker, (Hacker), Isaac. He was a member of the crew of the "Province Galley", he enlisted April 23, and served till August 4, 1711. He was baptised in April 1691, the son of George and Bethia. He married Hannah Pope, November 25, 1714; he died August 18, 1753. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 162; Perley III, 52, 53; Salem Records.

Haker, (Hacker), Jeremiah. He was a member of the crew on the sloop "Flying Horse," Capt. Thomas Larrimore, Muster Master, 1702. He was baptised May 1686 the son of George and Bethia (Meachum). Perley III, 367; Salem Records.

Hacker, William Jr. He was a member of Ichabod Plaisted's Essex County Regt.; he was on the list of men reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, 1755. He married Ruth Cox, January 27, 1734-5. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley III; 336; Perley Mss. IV,Chapt XIII, 2; Salem Records.

Hall, John. He was a member of Capt. Andrew Fuller's Co., Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regt. on the muster roll dated February 18, to December 19, 1756. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3.

Hart, Ebenezer. On the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regt. reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2.

Hart, Jonathan. He was a pilot on the expedition to Nova Scotia, September 4, 1710. He was born April 14, 1673, the son of Jonathan and Lidia (Neale). He married Sarah Maule, January 24, 1705. Perley III, 299; Salem Records.

Harvey, Henry. He was a member of the crew of the "Flying Horse", Capt. Chadwell the commander, March 1, 1702-3. he married Sarah Adams, September 12, 1700. Perley III, 173, 367; Salem Records.

Hartshorne, Thomas. Son of Thomas and Abiah, born in Reading 1742; he died in Salem May 6, 1819; he married first, Tamar Flint; and second, Abigail Cleveland, October 7, 1805. He came to Salem in 1783. The following obituary notice is from the Salem Gazette, "he was a soldier in the old French War and in the Revolution he was a Captain in the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment,----------- Capt. Hartshorne was an amiable and well informed man; exemplary abroad and affectionate at home; faithful in his public trust at the Custom House; punctual in his promises; and a Christian in the benevolence of his temper; as a Deacon of the First Church he was an ornament to his office, having talents to addorn it; and firmness to perform all the duties of it. The restraints of the office were easy to him as they were imposed by his early habits, good manners and sound understanding. He had the confidence of his venerable pastor Rev. Dr. Prince, and the esteem of his fellow citizens." He was admitted a member of EsseX Lodge of Free Masons July 5, 1791 and was

chosen Master, December 3, 1805. E.I.H.C. III, 132.

Hathorne, John Col. August 10, 1711, an extended correspondance between the Governor and Col. Hathorne about repairing the Fort here; the town says that as they maintain "two Block Houses and a line of defense", and paid towards the Castle and other fortifications of the province,,they deem it hard to repair their fort at their own expense; that they are willing to pay one third of such expense if not above £150, providing the Province will pay the rest. July 30, 1711 an English fleet under Admiral Hovenden Walker sails for Canada where it was repulsed; some of our people were with him. Col. Hathorne is required to detail 20 men from his regiment. He was born August 4, 1641, the son of William Hathorne. He married Ruth Gardner, 22:1m:1674-5. He died May 10, 1717, aged 76 years. "He held principal offices in town, was Representative and Councilor at the General Court for many years; he was Judge of the Court of Sessions, of the Court of Common Pleas; and of the

Supreme Court. He was in active service as Col. against the French and Indian. His official trusts were many, various and important; his faithful discharge of his responsibilities should cause him to be remembered with high respect and esteem." Felt I, 353, 364; Felt 2nd ed. II, 511; Salem Town Records; Salem Vital Records.

Henfield, Peter. In Capt. Fuller's Co., Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regt. raised for the reduction of Canada in 1758. He was born July 4, 1731, the son of Joseph and Lydia; he married Sarah Holman, December 7, 1755. He was a fisherman and laborer; he died September 13, 1807, aged 76 years. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 174; Perley III, 51; Salem Records.

Henfield, William.. He served on the "Province Galley," from April 23, to May ?, 1711. He was baptised May 1, 1690 the son of William and Elizabeth Henfield; he married first, Hannah Hutchinson, March 11, 1718; he married second, Int. May 6, 1749, Mrs. Annie Farnel. He was a husbandman. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 162; Salem Records.

Herrick, Barnabas. He was in Capt. Goodhue's Co., Col. Frye's Regt. on the Canadian Expedition, 1757. He was among the 27 men enlisted in Salem who received the £10 bounty contributed by generous individuals of Salem He was born about 1739; he married Lydia Murray, April 2, 1761; he died aged 93 years, issue January 3, 1832. E.I.H.C. III, 83, Salem Records.

Herrick, Joseph Capt. Capt. of a troop of mounted rangers in the French war. Married first, Mary March, of Newbury, January 29, 1706-7; he married second, Mary, widow of David Cushing, of Hingham, December 24, 1721. He was baptised September 26, 1666, the son of Henry and Lydia; and he died May 29, 1726-7. aged about 61 years. Perley I, 305; Salem Records.

Hibbard, Jeremiah. Servant of Benjamin Ward, Private; Muster roll of the company commanded by Capt. Andrew Fuller, of Middleton, in Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regt. raised to the reduction of Canada. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 175.

Hicks, Joshua. In the Boston Gazette, August 22, 1757, he is referred to as Major of the Regiment. He married Martha Derby, daughter of Roger and Elizabeth. He was buried August 13, 1757, aged 63 years. He had been Selectman and had sustained other trusts of the town. He carried on business near Burying Point. In 1720 he owned the estate on the corner of what is now Flint and Essex Streets and also considerable property to the north and east. E.I.H.C. XVI, 42; E.I.H.C. III, 156; E.I.H.C. XLIV, 341. Felt I, 452, 548; Felt 2nd ed, II, 498; Salem Records.

Higginson, John Col. March 16, 1704 J. Higginson is on a committee of the Council to consider a bill from the House about hiring vessels for war and meeting expenses of officers and men and of transports, this was done in the expedition of Col. Church against the French and Indian at the Eastward. He was born about 1647, the son of Rev. John Higginson; he married October 9, 1672, Sarah

daughter of Thomas Savage, of Boston; he died March 23, 1719-20, aged 73 years. He was a merchant. He had sustained the principal officers in town. He was Representative to the General Court and for a long time on the Governor's Council. He held a commission as Col. and was several times in service against the enemy. He was Justice of the Court of General Session and of Common Pleas; he was extensivly useful, he was esteemed and liked and lamented in death. Felt I, 338,369; Perley I, 158; Salem Records..

Higginson, John Capt. He was Captain of the Militia. He was born January 10, 1697-8, the son of John and Hannah (Gardner) Higginson; he married first, Ruth Boardman of Cambridge December 4, 1719; she died June 14, 1727; he married second, Esther Cabot, April 28, 1732; he died July 15, 1744. He graduated from Harvard College in 1717; merchant; esquire; chosen County Register, 1725. Perley I, 158; Salem Records.

Higginson, John Col. Lieut. Col. of the First Essex County Regiment of Militia. He was born October 11, 1720, the son of John and Ruth (Boardman). He married first, Hannah Marsh of Braintree, September 19, 1743, she died February 9, 1747; he married second, Elizabeth Wolcott, October 4, 1747; he married third, Mehitable Robie, of Boston, December 29, 1755; he died September 23, 1774. His widow and daughter conducted a private school in Salem for many years; she died January 20, 1818 aged 94 years. Perley I, 158, 159; Salem Records.

Hilburt, William. "A soldier in the expedition against Louisburg in the year 1745, aged 82, years," death notice in the issue of June 27, 1806. Salem Records.

Hill, John. Muster roll of the company Capt. Ichabod Plaisted, Col. Ichabod Plaisted commander February 18, to December 19, 1756. He was born December 28, 1735, the son of John and Margaret (Ingolls); he married Rebecca Allen, January 21, 1764. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 172; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3; Salem Records.

Hodges, William. In a petition dated December 3, 1752 he asked to be reimbursed for loss of time he was wounded at Saco. Mass. Archives LXXIV, 89.

Horne, Benjamin. He enlisted for Salem aged eighteen years, born in Salem. Enlisted June 4, 1756 after the muster roll was returned. Mass. Archives XCIII, 240.

Hutchinson, George. On the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex County Regt. reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. He was born November 1, 1730 son of Ambrose and Ruth (Leach) Hutchinson; he married Elizabeth Bickford of Middleton, int. May 18, 1748; married second, Susan Bevins, he removed to Lyndeboro, New Hampshire, 1764 . E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2. Perley I, 250, 252; Salem Records.

Hutchinson, Israel. Enlisted March 13, discharged August 7, 1758. Lieut. on Muster Roll, of the company commanded by Capt. Andrew Fuller of Middleton; in Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regt. raised for the reduction of Canada. He was the son of Elisha and Ginger (Porter) Hutchinson and was baptised November 12, 1727; he married first, Anne Cue, of Wenham, Int. December 15, 1748; he married second, Mehitable Putnam, widow of Archelaus Putnam. He died March 15, 1811, in Danvers. He was a veteran of the French and Indian Wars and served as Col. in the Revolution. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Perley I, 251; Putnam Family 201; Salem Records; Danvers Records.

Hutchinson, Samuel. He was on the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex County Regiment, reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. He was baptised April 24, 1715, the son of Ambrose and Ruth (Leach); he married November 13, 1735 Elizabeth Judd. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2; Salem Records.

Ingerson, John. Muster Roll of men at Scarboro sent to Black Point (Scarboro) by water; taken from Col. Plaisted's Regt. and placed under Capt. Joseph Frye's Command 1748; he enlisted May 24, and was discharged July 4. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 176.

Ives, Benjamin. April 12, 1757 he received commission as Lieut. of the Province snow "Prince of Wales," he was taken sick before he sailed and died. She was captured by the enemy. He was born November 2, 1720, the son of Benjamin and Anna(Derby) Ives. E.I.H.C. III, 157; FeltI, 450.

John, Richard. March 1, 1702-3, he shipped on the sloop "Flying Horse," when it was commanded by Capt. Samuel Chadwell. Perley III, 367.

Johns, John. He was a member of the crew of the "Flying Horse", under command of Captain Chadwell, March 1, 1702-3. Perley III, 367.

King, Charles Capt. He had a company of fifty Privates, the first raised for the expedition which embarked for Cape Breton, March 1745. He was Captain of the First Salem Company in the siege of Louisburg. He was born the son of Ens. Samuel, baptised June 22, 1712. He married November 11, 1736, Sarah Gerrish; he died May 13, 1774, aged 66 years, in Reading. Felt II, 2nd ed. 511; E.I.H.C. II, 66; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. IX, 5, 7; Salem Records.

Knapp, John. August 10, 1757 he was taken prisoner at Fort William Henry and carried to Canada. He was born the son of Isaac and Anna August 5, 1710. He married Mary Collins (?) Felt 2nd ed. II, 512; Perley III, 376; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 4; Salem Records.

Kneedland, Thomas. He was on the list of 27 men who enlisted for the expedition to Canada in 1757 and who received the bounty £10 given by generous contributors of Salem. He was a member of Capt. Clark's Co., Col. Frye's Regt. E.I.H.C. III, 83.

Labaree, Peter. January 5, 1755, £33:17:10 O. T. was contributed to redeem him from the French in Canada. He married October 3, 1746 Ruth Putnam. Felt I, 445; Felt 2nd ed. II, 403 Salem Records.

Ladgett, Thomas. He was on board the "Flying Horse" March1, 1702-3, when it was Commanded by Captain Samuel Chadwell. Perley III, 367.

Lambert, Samuel. May 12, 1707 he was a pilot on the expedition to Port Royal. He was recorded as among the "good pylots for ye coast of Cape Sables alias Nova Scotia and off ye Cape", He was also pilot on the expedition to Nova Scotia, September 4, 1710; he was a mariner, shoreman, and weaver. November 22, 1714 the proprietors of the common land voted that Winter Island be wholly reserved for the use of fisheries and such shoreman as dry fish there and let it to a list of men with privileges for several vessels, Samuel Lambert, was named as hiring space for three vessels. He was born March 16, 1664-5, the son of John and Preserved; he married Margaret Browne before 1690; she was born April 23, 1671, the daughter of Capt. John and Hannah(Collins); he died in the spring of

1732. Perley II, 236; III, 299, 409; E.I.H.C. LVIII, 84; Mass. Archives LXXI, 316; Salem Records.

Larrabee, Samuel. On the muster roll, of Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex County Regt.; list of effective men reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster,Master, October 2, 1755. He may have been the Samuel Larrabee who married Hannah Tink, December 16, 1769. E.I.H.C. XXIX 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, II, Salem Records.

Larrimore, Thomas Capt. He was master mariner on the Salem Galley, this was a private man-of-war commanded by Capt. Richard Harris. While cruising on the banks of Newfoundland, August 18, 1696, they captured the square sterned ship "William", of St. Malo, 80 tons burthen Nicholas Rendu, and brought her to Salem, where September 29, 1696 she was declared a lawful prize. August 28, 1696, 10 days later they captured a square sterned ship called the "Light", of Chaillevette, France, 120 tons, Daniel Berteliere, Commander and brought her to Salem where September 29, 1696, she was declared a lawful prize by Lieut. Governor William Stoughton.

This ship was later called the "Salem Merchant". In 1702 he commanded a vessel in the expedition against the French enemy. In 1702 he was master of the sloop "Flying Horse", While commanding the vessel in the expedition against the French in 1702, he had among his men three indians from Hingham. In June 1704 it was learned that John Quelch Lieut. of the brigantine "Charles Galley" of Boston, had turned pirate and that he and his crew were in Gloucester and a commission for their seizure arrived there on the ninth; Major Stephen Sewall of Salem who had offered to go in pursuit of them learned that Captain Thomas Larrimore of Salem, who was in command of a vessel against the French enemy had sailed eastward the same morning. Suspicious of him and his crew, Sewall followed him to the Isle of Shoals and found four of the pirates on Larrimore's Galley and three more on shore on Star Island. Capt. Larrimore and his Lieut. Wells were taken to England in the express sloop to be tried as accomplices to the pirates in helping them to escape. He was a master mariner and lived at 3 Cambridge St. from 1694 to 1704 except in 1698 when he lived in Boston. He mar-

ried Abigail Trask, daughter of John and Mary (Clark) Trask. Perley III, 95, 298, 318, 367, 371; E.I.H.C. XLI, 183; Essex County Notarial Records.

Leach, John. On the list of men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex County Regt. reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. He was born the son of John and Rachel (Putnam) Leach, October 11, 1724. He married Sarah Chipman. He died probably "at camp near lake George," in 1755. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley I, 119; Salem Records.

Leach, William. Servant of Captain William Pickering, on the "Province Galley," from March 19, to August 11, 1711. He married Tryphosa Herrick, February 10, 1703-4. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 162; Salem Records.

Leamon, John Jr. In Capt. Plaisted's Co. Col. Frye's Regt. Canadian Expedition 1757. He received the bounty £10, paid by the generous contributors to the men who enlisted for this expedition. He was born the son of John and Sarah, baptised June 28, 1741; he married Elizabeth Pilsbury, of Newbury, January 28, 1747-8. E.I.H.C. III, 83; Salem Records; Newbury Records.

Lindall, Veren. One of the three Salem men killed at the battle of Haverhill, August 29, 1708. He was the son of Timothy and Mary (Veren) Lindall, and was born February 12, 1689-90. Felt 2nd ed. II, 510; Perley III, 380; Salem Records.

Lovit, John. Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex County Regiment, on the list of effective men at the review of the regiment on October 2, 1755, by the Muster, Master, Richard Reed. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2.

MacCarty, Andrew. He was on the sloop "Flying Horse", in 1702, Captain Thomas Larrimore,Master. He was born June 6, 1684, the son of John and Rebecca (Meachum). MacCarter was living in 1715. Perley III, 367; Salem Records.

Majray, Jonathan. He enlisted September 15, 1755 to go to Crown Point. He was on the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex County Regt. reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. He was born

September 27, 1715, the son of John and Kezia (Woodbury); he married April 19, 1739, Mary Bush. He was a baker and a fisherman. He died September 28, 1797, aged 82 years, blind with age. Diary of John Preston, E.I. H.C. XI, 261; E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley III, 329; Perley IV, Chapt. XIII, 2; Salem Records.

Marble, Jonathan.. On the list of effective men, Col. Plaisted's Essex Regiment; reviewed October 2, 1755, by Richard Reed, Muster Master. He was baptised December 3, 1732, the son of Daniel and Esther; he married Ruth Proctor, published May 6, 1758, she was the daughter of Nathan and Mary (Reed) Marble. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley II, 24; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2; Salem Records.

Marsh, Jonathan. In Capt. Price's Co. at Haverhill in 1708; he was a sentinal; he was shot and severely wounded the bullet was extracted with great difficulty and for 14 wks. he was under the doctor's care at Newbury. In his petition to the Governor and Council he stated that he was a husbandman and was wholly

unable to make any provisions for winter for either man or beast and that he had a wife and five small children. February 20, 1708-9 the Court allowed him £6. He was born in Salem the son of Zachariah and Mary, April 14, 1672; he married first, Mary Very, May 20, 1697; and married second, Hannah Buffington, October 7, 1725. Perley I, 253; Perley III, 381; Mass. Archives LXXI, 485; Salem Records.

Marshall, Samuel. Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex Regt. his name appears on a list of the men and arms reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master in the County of Essex, as effective men with strong and substantial firearms and fit for service. He was the son of Robert and Mary, baptised February 21, 1730-31. He died February 2, 1810, aged 79 years. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2 ; Salem Records.

Marston, Samuel. In Capt. Ichabod Plaisted's Co., Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex County Regt. reviewed October 2, 1755. Also served as a Private in Capt. Ichabod Plaisted's Co., com-

manded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted, February 18, to December 19, 1756. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 171, 173; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2, 3.

Marston, Nathaniel, Capt. He was a Master Mariner. He sailed on the Nova Scotia Expedition September 4, 1710. His wife Mercy was received into the Church September 19, 1703, and six children were baptised here between 1703-1718. E.I.H.C. XVI, 11; Perley III, 299, 378.

Masters, Francis. He was servant to the gunners from March 21, to August 11, 1711, on the "Province Galley", He was born in Salem the son of John Masters, baptised November 14, 1697. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 162; Salem Records.

Martin, William. On the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex Regt. reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. He married August 3, 1756, Mary Carryl. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2; Salem Records.

Masury, James. On the list of men impressed out of the First Essex Regiment Ichabod Plaisted Col. for service on the Eastern Frontier; return dated 2 April 1748; marched

to York. He was born January 1, 1699-1700; the son of John and Mary; he married first, Lydia Earle May 4, 1721; he married second, Martha Judd, December 29, 1724. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 176; Salem Records.

Mazurye, Joseph. Entered the service on the Province Galley April 23, 1711. He was born March 25, 1680, the son of Joseph and Sarah Pickworth. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 162; Salem Records.

Mooneys, William. Private in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Co. February 18, to December 19, 1756. He died November 23, 1823, aged 92 years. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3; Salem Records.

More, Jonathan. He sailed March 1, 1702-3 on the sloop, Capt. Samuel Chadwell, Master, He was born the 7 of the sixth month 1678, son of Francis and Elizabeth Woodberye. Perley III, 367; Salem Records.

Morgan, Zachariah. Muster roll of men at Scarboro, sent to Black Point (Scarboro) by water taken from Col. Plaisted's Regt. and placed under Capt. Joseph Frye's command in 1748. He was born May 21, 1729, the son of John and Sarah; he married Abigail Herrick of Gloucester, November 26, 1752. He was of Beverly at the time of his marriage. He was drowned October 22, 1759, aged 30 years. E.I.H.C. XXIX 176; Salem Records; Beverly Records.

Morrill, David. In Capt. Goodhue's Co., Col. Frye's Regt. in the Canada Expedition 1757. He was one of the men who received a £10 bounty generously given by individuals of Salem. E.I.H.C. III, 83.

Morrison, Jonathan. Taken prisoner August 10, 1757, at Fort William Henry, and carried to Quebec, thence to France where he died February 1758. He was an apprentice to John Ropes for three years. Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 4; Felt I, 452; Felt 2nd ed. II, 513.

Morrison, Thomas. He was a Private in Captain Plaisted's Company, Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment; Muster roll dated Febuary 18, to December 19, 1756. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Perley IV, Chapt. XIII, 3.

Moses, Eliezer, Lieut. He was Lieut. on the "Province Galley", enlisted March 21, 1711 and serving four months and twenty-one days. He was born March 23, 1672-3 son of Henry and Remember(Giles) Moses. He married June 24, 1697, Hannah Ward; he died 1718-she died his widow 1727. E.I.H. C. LVIII, 162; Perley III, 17.

Murphy, Dennis. He was on the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex County Regiment, reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 171; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2.

Nelson, Thomas. He was a soldier under King William; was in Ireland to help drive out James II; served in Queen Ann's wars, under Sir Cloudesley Shovel at the siege and capture of Barcelona; in the expedition to Canada in 1711, when he settled in Salem; he continued remarkably erect and active until about a year before his death; he was born in Norwich, England, June 1671; he married December 9, 1714, Alies Marsh; he died November 1774. Felt I, 452; Salem Records.

Noonan, Robert. On the Muster Roll of the company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted February 18, to December 19, 1756. He was impressed on board a man-of-war. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3.

Nott, William. Sentinal at Fort William "William Nott states, that he was employed, at Fort William Salem, from June 1697 to March 1702; he expected sentinel's pay; he took care of the artillery, observed ships passing ----- he was not paid full amount and asks for pay and provisions from August 10, 1698 to March 1702. Mass. Archives LXX, 580.

Nurse, Daniel. He was on the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex County Regiment reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. He was also a Corporal on the muster roll of the company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted, February 18, to December 19, 1756. He was baptised May 26, 1734, the son of Benjamin and Sarah, (Boston) of Lynn. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170, 172; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2,3; Perley II, 143; Salem Records.

Oadal, Benoni. On March 1, 1702-3 he shipped on the "Flying Horse," under Capt. Chadwell. Perley III, 367.

Oakman, John. August 10, 1757 he was taken prisoner at Fort William Henry and carried to Canada. He was born May 27, 1739 the son of Samuel and Rebecca (Glover) Oatman. He married December 13, 1758 Hannah Smitherst Felt 2nd ed. II, 513; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 4; Salem Records.

Oatman, John. Servant of Daniel Britton. He was a member of Capt. Andrew Fuller's Co., Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regt. raised for the reduction of Canada, 1758. E.I.H.C. XXIX,175

Probably the same as Oakman.

Osgood, John. He was a member of Capt. Clark's Co., Col. Frye's Regt. in the Canada expedition. He was one of the twenty-seven Salem men who received the £10 bounty. He was born December 16, 1716, the son of Nathaniel and Hannah (Buttolph); he married November 24, 1751, Susannah Hawkins; he died January 24, 1761. E.I.H.C. III, 83; Perley III, 387; Salem Records.

Osgood, Peter, Capt. He was on a committee petitioning the Governor and Council to place a gunner and sentinel at Winter Island at public expense. August 3, 1741, On an accounting of the town's stock of arms and ammunition received by Col. Ichabod Plaisted and placed in the town armoury in the garret of the town house, we find that Col. Plaisted received from Capt. Osgood 164 bullets, 200 flints, and 84 old shot. He was born in Andover August 30, 1663, the son of John and Mary (Clements); he married ~~first~~, Martha Ayre, May 19, 1690; he died September 24, 1753, aged 90 years; she died September 10, 1760 aged, 91 years. He was Selectman in 1701,1706,1709,1713,1714; he was Representative to the General Court, 1714, 1715,

1717, 1718, 1720. He was deacon of the First Church, He was a tanner. Felt I, 444; Salem Town Records; Salem Vital Records.

Palfray, Warwick. He was impressed from the pink "Ostrich", 1705, released 1713. The commander of this vessel was Captain Benjamin Pickman on a voyage from Portugal to London. By reason of a contrary wind, they were forced to put into Cattwater, in Plymouth, and while they were there Benjamin Bush, Warwick Palfray and Jonathan Ropes were impressed therefrom into the "August", an English frigate, which had been taken from the French and with in three years afterwards they were turned over to the Runney, another frigate in which they served until Bush was released in January 1713, leaving the other two in the royal service. Later Palfray reached home and reported that Ropes had died August 4, 1713 on board the Rumney while sailing from Leghorn to Minorca, and that he closed, his eyes. In mentioning this matter of history Mr. Felt in his annals of Salem says: "this is one of the many instances of cruel servitude to which our sailors were subjected, formerly, while our country was under Great Britian.

It is one of the greatest abuses of human power thus to force any men to wear out so large a portion of their lives away from home and kindred. He was a sail maker. He was born November 15, 1685 the son of Walter and Margaret (Manning) Palfray. He married first, Elizabeth Hunlock, November 11, 1714; he married second, Mary(Pickering) Ellis, November 2, 1749; he died November 1, 1756. Felt 2nd ed.II, 251-2; Perley III, 315; Salem Records.

Parrot, Abraham. On the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Salem Regt. reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. He was born the son of James and Abigail, December 29, 1737. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley IV Mss. Chapt. XIII, 2; Salem Records.

Peirce, James. He was disabled at the siege of Louisburg 1745. April 13, 1749 because of injuries received on the expedition to Cape Breton, he was allowed compensation. On March 27, 1754 he asked to be attached to the garrison at Castle William. Ordered that he be allowed £6 and £3 annualy hereafter during the pleasure of the Court. Felt 2nd ed. II, 511; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt IX, 7; Felt I, 438; Journal of the House; Mass. Archives LXXIV, 171.

Perchard, Peter. March 1, 1702-3 he was a member of the crew on the "Flying Horse". under command of Capt. Samuel Chadwell. Perley III, 367.

Phippen, David. He was treacherously killed by the indians in the Indian war August 10, 1703 while carrying a flag of truce inside the Fort at Falmouth. He was born 1648 in Boston. He married June 26, 1672 Ann (Cromwell) widow of Benjamin Ager (Eger) She was living in Salem his widow in 1719. Perley II, 327; Salem Records.

Phippen David, Jr. (?). He was a member of Captain Goodhue's Co., Col. Frye's Regt. in the expedition to Canada in 1757. He received the £10 bounty contributed by Salem people and given to the twenty-seven men who enlisted here for that compaign. He was a joiner. He was born September 18, 1715 the son of Nathaniel and Margaret (Palfry); he married Priscilla Bickford of Reading May 24, 1738; he died "Deacon " February 15, 1782 aged 62. E.I.H.C. III, 83; Salem Records.

Pickering, Benjamin. Brother to Capt. William, on board the Province Galley, 1709-10. He was born January 15, 1665-6; the son of Lieut John.and Ales; he married Jane Hobby April 27, 1693; he died 1718; she died 1750. He was a shipwright and a mariner. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 73, 88, 153, to 175; Perley I, 420; Salem Records.

Pickering James. Son of Capt. William commander of the Province Galley 1711. He was born February 24, 1701-2 son of William and Hannah (Browne); he married Thankfull Moore of Lynn, int. January 6, 1727-8; she married second, the Rev. Joseph Champney of Beverly. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 162; Salem Records.

Pickering, William. August 1707 he was commissioned to command a vessel to protect the fisheries at Cape Sable against the French and Indians. Precaution of this kind was necessary as the last of two attempts against the Fort at Port Royal was about to fail. March 16, 1711 he was appointed by the Governor to command the Province Galley, he had been Captain of her previously. Capt. Pickering continued

in command of vessels engaged in trade to the eastward until his tragic death about 1720. In 1715 as master of the sloop "Lark", Jonathan Belcher, owner, he received wages for services rendered the government and it may be said that for more than twenty-five years he took an active part in the subjugation of the indians, sharing in the hardships and dangers of the frontier settlements. In 1720, Capt. Pickering was at Canso, Nova Scotia, when a party of indians fell upon the settlement which was made up during the summer months of people from Massachusetts, stripped them of everything, saying that they should take what they could find on their own land. Several of the English were killed and the next night some of the French of Cape Breton who were in confederacy with the Indians took away the plunder, including fish to the value of £20,000. Capt. Pickering apparently represented the Province at this time, as commander of a vessel, for among the Pickering papers in the Essex Institute is his official report of the attack.

Capt. Pickering sailed for home in 1720 it is claimed, but he never reached his destination and it was supposed that he was either taken prisoner by the enemy or perished in the storm. Giles Hall a merchant, of Middleboro, Conn. writing from Boston, September 11, 1723, in answer to Madam Pickering's request for news concerning her husband's affairs at Canso stated that when Capt. Pickering left there he had on board some pork which had been consigned by Mr. Bowdoin and Col. Browne, part of which had been disposed of at Cape Breton. There was also a barrel of powder left in the fort by Capt. Pickering which was upon the King's account and for which he was to had been paid £10 in the spring. Early in his career, August 22, 1697, he gave a letter of attorney to his wife, which was not recorded until July 28, 1720. He made his will September 18, 1701 at a time when he was about to make a voyage to Bilbao, Spain, This will was proved July 18, 1723, after his family had watched in vain for his coming for two years. Capt. Pickering left a good estate,

but no mention is made in the inventory of this land in Nova Scotia. The claim probably could not be proved, and others, who were on the spot probably profited by his disappearance. He was born the son of John and Ales, the 11:11m: 1670; he married June 19, 1695, Hannah Browne she died 1735. Felt I, 344-5, 353; Salem Records; E.I.H.C. LVIII, 174-5; Essex Deeds, XXXVII, 140; Boston News Letter, Sept. 12-19, 1720.

Pickman, Benjamin Capt. December 29, 1702, he was the master of the "Province Galley", in 1705, he was in command of the pink "Ostrich", from which Benjamin Bush, Warwick Palfrey, and Jonathan Ropes were impressed, he was bound from Portugal to London. 1709, Capt. Benjamin Pickman had a map of the world which was valued at £1. July 28, 1715,"Lieut. Governor Tailer, writes from this town that two sloops under Capt. Pickering and Pickman are ready". These vessels seemed to have been going with commissioners to treat with the Cape Sable Indians.

He was born January 30, 1671, the son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Hardy); he married October 26, 1804, Abigail Lindall; he died April 26, 1719, aged 46 years. Felt 2nd ed. II, 248, 251, 252; Perley III, 128; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. IX, 2; Salem Records.

Pickman, Benjamin Col. June 1, 1744, he was on a committee to prepare a bill for prohibiting all trade with the enemy. January 16, 1745, he was a committee to enquire of the Governor as to the disposition of the Penobscot and other tribes of Indians. The Governor informs them that these indians were greatly under the influence of the French and no dependence could be placed on them. July 17, 1745, Some of the French prisoners were brought here and were under the supervision of Col. Pickman. September 11, 1746, he was on a committee to draft instructions for the commissioners who were to meet with commissioners from other colonies at Albany to treat with the Six Nations about going against Canada and to make these Indians customary presents. November 30, 1746.

he was on committee for reprinting his Excellency's letter to the Duke of Newcastle with a journal of the siege of Louisburg and other operations of the forces during the expedition against Cape Breton, this was drawn up at the desire of the Legislature, attested by Sir William Pepperell and other principal officers he commanded in the service. This was done to vindicate the New England forces who had been greatly and unjustly misrepresented to the King as to the part which they took in the expedition. May 26, 1756, he was chosen Councilor and so continued until 1759 when he declined to serve any longer. He was a merchant. He was born the son of Capt. Benjamin and Abigail (Lindall) January 28, 1707-8, in Boston; he married October 1731, Love Rawlings of Boston; he died August 20, 1773, aged 66 years; she died June 9, 1786 aged 77 years. He had often held principal offices in town and had been Col. of the First Essex Regiment, Justice of Gen'l Sessions and Common Pleas Courts, Representative to the Gen'l Court and member of the council; he was highly and deservedly esteemed. Felt I, 427,428,432,433 434,449,485; Felt 2nd ed. 512; Perley Mss. IV,

Chapt. IX, 2 to 10; Salem Records.

Pickman, Joshua. September 4, 1710, master of a vessel and he was named among the Captains who were engaged in the enterprise of impressing seamen for the expedition to Nova Scotia. He was born, August 28, 1681 the son of Benjamin and Elizabeth(Hardy); he married first, Mrs. Abigail Willoughby, November 23, 1704; she died August 24, 1710, aged 30 years; he married second, int. May 10, 1712, Mrs. Elizabeth Nickalls of Boston; he died January 24, 1750 aged 69 years. Perley III, 299; Salem Records.

Pinson, William. He was on the Province Galley, June 12, to July 31, 1711. He was born in Salem, March 26, 1677, the son of William and Rebecca(Greene) Pinson. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 162; Salem Records.

Pitt, David. He was a servant hired by Eleazer Holmes, of Plymouth on board the "Province Galley", from March 19, to August 4, 1711. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 162.

Plaisted, Ichabod Col. He was sworn in as Major in 1732. In 1748, as Col. he commanded the First Essex Regiment, for service on the Eastern Frontier. July 17, 1745, Col. Plaisted writing to Sir William Pepperell said "happy for New England that we did not know the strength of the place (Louisburg) and that they should surrender without forcing you to storm". December 18, 1754, he wrote to the Governor that having heard that the subjects of France in Boston were confined there he would inform him of a French Master and his crew who were on point of sailing from Salem. September 1755, some of Col. Plaisted's Regt. from a distance were billeted here, Col. Plaisted and others petitioned for a town meeting to raise men for Crown Point, Salem's quota was twenty-eight. September 25, 1755, Col. Plaisted went to take his command at Crown Point; he was accompanied by his son, Capt. Ichabod Plaisted, Captain of the Salem Company which marched to Crown Point. In 1756 he served as Col. against the enemy at Ticonderoga.

May 20, 1757, Col. Plaisted orders the troops under Daniel Epes Jr. to be prepared for action against the enemy at a minutes warning. March 15, 1758, "arms and accoutrements furnished by the Province to the eighteen hundred men under the Earl of Loudon and are still not given up are to be returned; such of them as are in Essex, are to be returned to Col. Plaisted." May 16, 1759, he was a member of the Council and continued in that position till 1762. April 23, 1760, he was on a committee to assign French Neutrals to each county and its towns according to their tax; there were 1017 of these Neutrals in Massachusetts. January 20, 1762, Col. Plaisted presented a petition to the house from individuals in the Province, for being incorporated as a society for spreading the gospel among the Indians of North America. The petitioners had already subscribed a large sum for a permanent fund they were incorporated March 6, Gordon informs us that the King would not allow their incorporation. Ichabod Plaisted was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, July 21, 1700.

He married October 20, 1720, Sarah Browne daughter of John Browne; she died December 8, 1755, aged 54 years; He died December 9, 1762, aged 63 years. Col. Plaisted was born in Portsmouth, the son of Judge Ichabod and Mary (Jose) and settled in Salem in his boyhood. He had an attractive presence, spent much time in the public service and was very much respected for his executive ability and social quality. He was buried with military honors, a large congregation of friends and neighbors justifying their grief by their presence. Felt 2nd ed. II, 259, 498, 512; Mass. Archives XCIII, 359, 229, 247, 120, 395; E.I.H.C. LIX, 176; Felt I, 446, 447; 453, 455, 458, 461; E.I.H.C. XXIX, 169; Salem Records.

Plaisted, Ichabod, Jr. Capt. Served as Capt. in the regiment, Col. Ichabod Plaisted commanded, he was born March 5, 1727-8, the son of Ichabod and Sarah Browne; he graduated at Harvard in 1745; he married Eunice, daughter of Benj. Browne Esq., September 3, 1751; he was buried November 5, 1755, aged 28 years. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 172; Felt I, 448; Salem Records.

Poor, James. He was on the list of effective men in Col. Plaisted's Essex Regiment reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. He may have been the Poor, who served as Lieut. in Col. Bagley's Regt. April 1759 to January 1760. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; E.I.H.C. III; 201; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2.

Porter, Eliezer Lieut. Served on the Cape Breton expedition. He was born about 1703, the son of Samuel and Love (Howe); he married first, Mary Flint, int. November 1, 1729; he married second, Abigail Waters, int. September 2, 1732; he died October 4, 1756, aged 53 years. Perley II, 162; Salem Records.

Preston, John, Lieut. His diary contains many interesting items concerning the reduction of Louisburg. This diary was written on a 16mo. sheet of 10 pages; on the outside of the manuscript was the following indorsement, "John Preston, Salem Village, 1743." March 24, 1745, he sailed with the fleet for Cape Breton for the reduction of Louisburg. He was born September 4, 1717, the son of John and Elizabeth; he married July 12, 1744; Hannah Putnam; she died

March 28, 1771; he died June 4, 1771. E.I.H. C. XI, 257; Perley II, 2; Salem Records.

Preston, Philip. He enlisted June 10, 1745. He sailed from Boston and arrived at Louisburg harbor, July 6, he was brought home sick and died April 14, 1748, aged 28 years; he married Ruth Putnam June 29, 1747. Perley II, 22; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt IX, 7; Salem Records.

Price, Walter, Major. He was Captain inthe battle of Haverhill, August 29, 1708. He was called Major Price in 1717. December 15, 1723, he was a commissioner with B. Lynde and J. Turner for a loan of £100,000 but was unable to serve because of sickness. August 22, 1729, he was naval officer for the port of Salem. He was born May 17, 1676, the son of Capt. John and Sarah (Wolcott); he married first, March 30, 1699, Freestone Turner, she died June 14, 1714; he married second, Mrs. Elizabeth Hirst, February 24, 1715; he died March 1730; she died ("old madam") March 6, 175-. He was a merchant and a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1695; he served often as selectman and town clerk.

Felt I, 378, 396, 397, 345, 395; Perley II, 120; Salem Records; Perley III, 406; Province Records.

Pritchard, Eli. On a muster roll, Capt. Plaisted's Co., Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regt. February 18 to December 19, 1756; E.I.H.C. XXIX, 172; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3.

Proctor, John. A fisherman. "Being bound to go on the expedition against the French at Cape Breton, he made his will February 16, 1744-5; he died before the year was out". He was born January 27, 1692-3 the son of John and Elizabeth; he married Mary -----; he died in 1745. Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. IX, 7; Perley II, 23; Salem Records.

Putnam, Allen. He was a private in Capt. Israel Herrick's Co. of scouts in Maine, enlisted April 30, 1757; he was born August 4, 1734, the son of Col. David and Rebecca (Perley) Putnam. He died 1759. Perley II,112; Putnam Leaflet I, 38; Salem Records.

Putnam, Amos Dr. He was surgeon in Col. Jonathan Bagley's Regt. at Crown Point in 1756. He studied medicine under Dr. Jonathan Prince of Danvers and practiced until the opening of the French and Indian war when he entered the colonial service as surgeon.

At the close of the war he returned to Danvers and practiced until over 80 years of age. He was born in Salem, baptised August 31, 1729 (born September 1722, Salem Records) he married first, Hannah Phillips, March 18, 1743; she died October 2, 1758, aged 33, years; he married second, August 13, 1759, Mary Gott, of Wenham; she died February 15, 1803, aged 84 years, 9½ months; he died July 26, 1807. Perley II, 116; Danvers Records; Salem Records; Mass. Archives XCIV, 458; Putnam Lineage 190.

Putnam, Benjamin. Lieut.-Capt. On July 10, 1705 he was ordered with Capt. Jona. Putnam to repair the watch house or build a new one of the same size; it was much out of repair. He served the town as tithing man, constable, colector, surveyor of highways, and served on the Grand and Petit Jury. He was born December 24, 1664, the son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Hutchinson); he married first, Hannah ---; she died December 21, 1705; he married second, Sarah Holton July 1, 1706; he died about 1715. Salem Town Records; Salem Vital Records.

Putnam, David, Col. Lieut. In 1744 he was Lieut. in Capt. Jonathan Gardner's troops. He was known through out the colony as a dashing cavalry officer; Col. Timothy Pickering was accustomed to mention among the recollections of his boyhood that, "David Putnam rode the best horse in the Province". The sword carried by Col. David long remained in the hands of his descendants and never left the homestead until presented on May 19, 1890 by Granville B. Putnam Esq. to the Danvers Historical Society. He was referred to as, "the lion-hearted Lieut. of the King's troops". In 1752 when Danvers became a district, Lieut. David was chosen one of the highway surveyors, an important office in a new town. In 1751, he was selectman of Salem, from the Village, and doubtless did much to influence the town to consent to the separation. He was born October 25, 1707; on November 24, 1728, he married Rebecca Perley, of Boxford, at Ispwich; he died 1768. E.I.H.C. II, 66; Thomas Gardner and some of His Descendants 164; Interleaved Almanack of James Jeffrey Esq. E.I.H.C. II, 66; Putnam Family 86, 87, 90; Salem Records.

Putnam, Ezra, Ensign. He was ensign in Capt. Samuel Flint's Co. promoted from Serg. October 31, 1755, Crown Point expedition. He was baptised Salem village, June 8, 1729,,the son of , Ens. Ezra and Elizabeth (Fuller); He married June 21, 1750 Lucy, daughter of Col. David Putnam; he died at Marietta, Ohio, March 19, 1811, aged 83 years; she died July 21, 1818. In his later years, he and his wife lived in Ohio, during the long evening in Campus Martius it was the common occurence to get the Major to sing a seventy verse ballad of the taking of Cape Town and to recount the many stories of the French and Indian war, in which he had taken part, having held an officer's commission at the taking of Cape Breton. Putnam Leaflets I, 39; Putnam Lineage 171, 172; Salem Records.

Putnam, Henry. Serg. at the capture of Louisburg, on the muster roll of the company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted, February 18, to December 19, 1756. He was born, August 14, 1712, the son of Eleazer and Hannah (Boardman); he married Hannah -----; he was

killed at Lexington, April 19, 1775. A short sword or sabre, which was surrendered at the capture of Louisburg, 1745, by a French officer to Captain Henry Putnam, with its scabbard, shows marks of service and also of an age going much further back into the past than the siege of Louisburg. The hilt was of heavy brass of basket form with a massive thumb guard, the blade being the best steel with divers emblems engraved thereon such as, two swords, the sun, moon and seven stars, cannon balls, and the words, "Carssaignaud Fon Bissiond, du CXX, Nantes", signifying probably the owner's name and residence, or perhaps that the weapon was manufactured in that city. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Putnam Leaflets I, 38, 46, 47; History Of The Putnam Family 146; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3; Salem Records.

Putnam, Israel; Major. The famous Putnam wolf hunt, took place in Promfret, Conn. in 1742. To destroy this story would be to destroy t Putnam himself for it gave him the opportunity of his life, From that incident, his neighbors

learned the spirit that was in him and when in 1755, the French and Indian War began, he became a Captain of a company and began that military career which ended twenty-five years later by the stroke of paralysis which sent him home to die ten years later. In his campaigns with the British in the French and Indian Wars the British officers called him "Old Wolf"Putnam", showing that they were familiar with the wolf story. He served through the wars as, Captain, Major, Colonel and General. In 1755 he joined the military force for the relief of Crown Point and regions about Lake George, where the French had gained a strong foothold; he was soon appointed to the command of the company. He took part in the unsuccessful encounter of Col. Ephraim Williams, with the enemy under Baron Dieskau, in the forest between Fort Edward and Lake George. This was followed by a brilliant victory, in honor of which Fort William Henry was built. The next year on the renewal of the campaign, he was reappointed Captain, serving as before in Lyman's Regiment. In 1757

he was promoted to be Major. On August 3, 1757 Mont Calm arrived from Ticonderoga to be siege Fort William Henry whose surrender was followed by a dreadful massacre of the garrison. "Putnam and his rangers who were despatched from Fort Edward the succeeding day to watch the motions of the enemy reached the Fort just after they left and found it demolished and a heap of ruins covered the mangled bodies of more than a hundred women and children. Neither the records of history or tradition have ever fully described the suffering experience by the garrison of Fort William Henry on that bloody day". Putnam had vainly tried to procure reinforcements from Fort Edward. His saving the powder magazine at Fort Edward during the terrible conflagration was one of his most daring deeds. He escaped from a strong party of indians but soon after in 1758, he was taken prisoner by the savages and subjected to the most brutal treatment he was released finally by a chief who had

once been a prisoner of Putnam's and had been kindly treated by him. In 1759 he was raised to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. He served with General Amherst and asisted him in expelling the French from Ticonderoga and Crown Point. He later rendered distinguished service as Major General in the Revolution. He was born in Salem, January 7, 1717-18, the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Porter) Putnam; he married July 19, 1739, Hannah Pope; she died September 6, 1765 at Brooklyn, Conn.; he married second, Deborah Lathrop, widow of John Gardner, June 3, 1767; she died at Putnam's headquarters Fishkill, on the Hudson, October 14, 1777; he died Brooklyn, Conn. May 29, 1790. Putnam Leaflets I, 22; E.I.H.C. III, 82; Putnam Family 91, 95; Salem Records; Perley II, 112.

Putnam, James, Lieut. He was born September 4, 1661, the son of Capt. John and and Rebecca(Prince); he married first, Sarah, ------; she died December 25, 1717, aged 53; he married second, March16, 1719-20, Mary, widow of Daniel Rea; she died February 14, 1726-7; he died April 7, 1727. In 1920-1 he is styled on the records

Lieutenant and the title seems to have been used in all business transactions but no military record is available. Perley II, 111; Salem Records; Putnam Family 66, 67.

Putnam, Jeremiah, Capt. On the muster roll of the company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted, February 18, to December 19, 1756. He was also on the muster roll of the company commanded by Capt. Andrew Fuller in Col. Jonaathan Bagley's Regiment raised for the reduction of Canada in 1758. He served in the French war and in the Revolution. He was born October 31, 1737, the son of Jonathan and Sarah(Perley) Putnam; he married Febuary 3, 1763, Rachel Fuller; he diedSeptember 16, 1799. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173, 175; Perley II, 117; Salem Records.

Putnam, Jonathan Capt. On July 16, 1705, he and Lieut. Benjamin Putnam were ordered to repair the Watch House which was much out of repair or build a new one. In 1707, Capt. Putnam was one of the officers transported to Nova Scotia by the Provincial Navy in the expedition to Port Royal. He was born, March 17, 1659 the son of John and Rebecca (Prince); he married Elizabeth Putnam, February 12, 1713-4

he died March 2, 1739, aged 81 years. E.I.H. C. LVIII, 85; Salem Town Records and Salem Vital Records.

Putnam, Jonathan. On the muster roll of the company commanded by Andrew Fuller, in Col. Joanthan Bagley's Regiment raised for the reduction of Canada in 1768. He was born July 13, 1715, the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth; he married Sarah Perley of Boxford, December 2, 1736; he died December 2, 1762. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 175; Salem Records.

Putnam, Stephen, Lieut. In 1739, he was made Lieutenant of the Third Company of Foot in the town of Salem. He was born in the Salem village October 27, 1694, the son of Benjamin and Sarah; he married at Salem, May 30, 1718, Miriam, daughter of John and Hannah Putnam of Salem village. He died in 1772. He was occasionally honored with an election to some minor town office but does not seem to have sought such preferment. History of the Putnam Family, 133; Salem Records.

Puttman, John. On the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex Regiment reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 171; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2.

Puttman, Uziel. In 1755 he was a Corporal in Capt. Samuel Flint's Co. at Crown Point. He was on the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment, reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. He was born the son of Amos, baptised October 12, 1735. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Putnam Leaflets I, 54; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2; Salem Records.

Pynn, Charles. He was hired by Samuel Harlow, of Plymouth and he served on the Province Galley from March 21, to August 11, 1711. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 162.

Rament, Josiah. He served on the Province Galley from June 12, to July 24, 1711. E.I.H. C., LVIII, 162.

Rea, Caleb, Dr. He was a surgeon on the expedition against Ticonderoga, serving from May 29, 1758 to November 11, 1759. In a book

journal written during his term of service as surgeon; we have a most interesting and detailed account, of the compaign of Ticonderoga, Fort Edward and Crown Point. Although a young man at the time of his decease, our journalist, if his position as surgeon of his regiment at the age of thirty may be regarded as proof, seems to have attained to more than an average share of professional distinction. It would appear from the journal that he was very well educated for his time and his name written in latin upon the fly-leaves of his medical and other books would indicate that he prided himself on his attainments as a Latinist.
He was born July 17, 1727, a twin, the son of Zerobabel and Margaret (Rogers); he married first, Mrs. Abigail (Parsons) Sargent, int. November 14, 1748; she died September 2, 1749; he married second, June 5, 1751, Ruth Porter, of Wenham; he died January 10, 1760. E.I.H.C. XVIII, 81,120,177-205; Salem Records; Danvers Records; Gloucester Records.

Reddington, Thomas. He was a clerk in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Co. February 18, to December 19, 1756. April 12, 1757, he was allowed pecuniary help because of sickness on the Crown Point expedition. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 172; Journal of the House; Felt I, 450.

Reed, Isaac Jr. On the list of effective men, in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex Regiment, reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, 1755. Also on the muster roll of the company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted 18th of February, to December 19, 1856; h He was baptised May 14, 1727; he married July 20, 1761, Ruth Upton. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170,173; Perley II, 377; Perley IV, Chapt. XIII, 2,3; Salem Records.

Rich, Peter. December 1, 1709, he was an impressed recruit in service at Newbury. While discharging his gun, it split and rendered his hand useless. He received "Smart money", from the Province. Felt 2nd ed. II, 510; Mass. Archives LXXI, 623.

Richards, John. Served on the Province Galley, twenty-three days, 1711. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 162.

Rix, Samuel. June 22, 1759, presented a charge for services on Crown Point expedition. He was married to Susannah Carril, March 3, 1742-3. Mass. Archives LXXVIII, 151; Salem Records.

Richardson, Addison, Capt. He was born in Woburn July 3, 1739, son of Isaac and Elizabeth; he married first, December 24, 1761, Mary Greenleaf; she was born April 24, 1734, daughter of Stephen and Mary Greenleaf, of Medford; she died February 1799, aged 62, years; he married second Anstiss Blanchard, of Salem; she died December 8, 1807, aged 52 years; he married third, Lucy Holden, daughter of Col. Benj. and Katherine(Richards) of Princeton; she died in Princeton, November 26, 1848, aged 89. After the death of his parents he lived for a few years in Cambridge. Addison Richardson of Cambridge, then aged 19 years was in military service in the old French War, 8mo. and 4 days. He was in the expedition to Canada in 1758 in

Capt. William Angier's Co. and in Col. Joseph Williams' Regt. and was discharged November 1, 1758. He must have been a citizen of Salem, after his marriage and certainly as early as 1765, for on the 28th of October that year Benjamin Daland conveyed to him, then of Salem, some real estate on School St. He served as Captain during the American Revolution. He died in Salem, July 31, 1811, aged 72 years. Richardson Memorial 552; Salem Records.

Robenson, Able. He served on the Province Galley, as steward, for three months from April 20, 1711. He was born January 14, 1689, the son of Samuel and Martha (Haukins); he married Elizabeth Callum, May 11, 1711; E.I.H.C. LVIII, 162; Salem Records.

Robertson, Daniel. August 10, 1757, he was killed at Fort William Henry. Felt 2nd ed. II, 513; Perley Mss. IV, Chapter XIII,4.

Ropes, Jonathan. He was impressed from th pink "Ostrich", Capt. Benjamin Pickman bound from Portugal to London, 1705; they were forced to put in from Plymouth and Jonathan Ropes with Benjamin Bush and Warick Palfray were impressed therefrom into the "August", an English frigate, which had been taken from the French. Three years afterward they were turned over to the Rumney another frigate. Ropes died August 4, 1713 on board the Rumney, while sailing from Leghorn to Minorca. He was born in Salem November 4, 1680, the son of William and Sarah(Ingerson) Ropes. Felt 2nd ed. II, 251; Perley III, 315; Salem Records.

Rose, Edward. September 11, 1762 he applied for relief because he had been disabled in the service. He married int. October 10, 1730, Mary Phippen. Mass. Archives LXXX, 258-9; Salem Records.

Ross, Edward. He was in Capt. Plaisted's Co., Col. Frye's Regt. on the Canada Expedition 1757. He was one of the twenty-seven men who received the £10 bounty given through the generousity of the individuals of Salem. E.I.H.C. III, 83.

Ross, James. In 1711 he was ordered to serve among the pilots in Admiral Walker's fleet. June 1, 1726, he received an allowance of £5 a year, for an injury received at Casco, in 1690. He had his collar-bone split and cut off at the capture of the fort at Casco and had suffered much from the indians while their captive in Canada. Felt I, 382; Perley III, 299; Salem Records.

Russell, Benjamin. In Colonel Plaisted's Company, muster roll, February 18, to December 19, 1756. He was born in Salem January 15, 1718-19; he married Hannah Russell, November 2, 1739; he died February 24, 1811. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Perley III, 377; Perley Mss. IV Chapt. XIII, 3; Salem Recrods.

Sands, Joseph. He was in Capt. Goodhue's Co., Col. Frye's Regt. Canada Expedition 1757. He was a recipient of a £10 bounty contributed by Salem people. E.I.H.C. III,83.

Seavy, Aphanis, He was a member of Captain Goodhue's Company, Col. Frye's Regiment on the expedition to Canada 1757. He was among the number who enlisted from Salem who received the £10 bounty which the men of Salem contributed. E.I.H.C. III, 83.

Sewall, Stephen Major. July 1, 1689, he was chosen Lieut. of the Salem Company and on the twelfth, he was promoted to the Captaincy, taking place of Capt. Gedney who declined to serve. The next year his men with the men under John Price were ordered to form four Salem Companies. This is the first mention of him as a military officer, an occupation in which he subsequently won distinction. February 11, 1691, the Council chose S. Gardner, J. Higginson, and S. Sewall to take care of the wounded soldiers and seamen. March 6, 1693-4, the town granted to Captain Sewall, Coney Island for £6, reserving to the town liberty to take stones therefrom below high water mark, for ballast or other use. March 7, 1698, Col. Sewall accounts for £10 which he had received from his brother for the

poor of Salem, being part of a contribution given by Conn. His most famous exploit was a successful enterprise planned and executed by him for the capture of a notorious piratical crew. On the 9th of June 1704, Major Sewall sent out a force of forty men in search of Capt. John Quelch and his crew. They were captured and under a strong guard, commanded by Major Sewall, they were put in irons and marched as prisoners to Boston. Quelch and five of his crew were hanged on the 30th; thirteen of his men were sentences to death and several were cleared. This exhibition of courage and summary justice did much to check piracy and to allay the apprehension of innocent merchants and searovers. March 10, 1712, the first school committee in Salem was formed and Mr. Sewall was a member of the bo board. In 1725, we find an item of expense "for transporting the great guns for the solemnities of Major Sewall's funeral". Stephen Sewall was born in Badsly, England, August 19, 1657,

the son of Henry and Jane Sewall; he came over with his parents in 1661; he entered Harvard College, but was unable to complete his education there; he married Margaret daughter of Rev. Jonathan Mitchell, June 13, 1682; they had seventeen children, of whom five sons, and four daughters survived their parents; he settled in Salem soon after his marriage and joined the First Church, in 1693; he was frequently of the Selectmen and was Commissioner to Assess Taxes, Clerk of Common Pleas, and Register of Deeds for Essex County; he was Notary Public and Justice of the Court of General Sessions; he died October 17, 1725; she died January 20, 1735-6; his remains were buried with military honors in the Broad Street burying ground, with unusual pomp; gloves were lavished on the clergy and the mourners; the great guns of the fort were fired; and the bells were tolled, and generous libations of rum and wine were poured to his memory; yet no monument marks his grave except the little headstone erected by himself to the memory of his three babes who died in infancy.

Major Sewall resided in a house which stood on the corner of Sewall and Essex Streets, In his garden back of the house was the old fort built by the early settlers of Salem, for their protection from wild beasts and the indians. Felt I, 294, 301, 330, 381; Felt 2nd ed. II, 501; Perley III, 329; E.I.H.C. III, 2, 3; Salem Town Records; Salem Vital Records.

Sharpe, Thomas. In 1702, he was a member of the crew of the sloop, "Flying Horse", of Salem, Capt. Thomas Larrimore, commander. Perley III, 367.

Sibley, Samuel. August 20, 1708, he was a member of Col. Turner's Co. in the battle of Haverhill. He was among the number killed in battle. He was born March 10, 1659, the son of Richard and Hannah; he married September 13, 1695, Sarah Wells; he was a house carpenter. Perley III, 380; E.I.H.C. II, 184; Salem Records.

Silsbey, Joseph. He was one of the twenty-seven men who enlisted in Salem, for the expedition to Canada, 1757, they were promised by the King of England £10 if Canada was reduced; as an inducement to enter the service, the pay-

ment of this bounty was not effected that year, but the amount was made up to them by the Salem people. He was born, the son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Pickering); he married first, December 23, 1735, Mary Pain; he married second, January 25, 1743, Margaret Abbott, she survived him. Perley III, 383; E.I.H.C. III, 83; E.I.H.C. XVII, 265; Salem Records.

Smith, Samuel. He was killed at Arundal April 1, 1794. Felt 2nd ed. II, 511.

Smith, Peter. On the list of effective men, in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex Regt. reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755; he was also on the muster roll of the company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted, February 18, to December 19, 1756. He was taken prisoner August 10, 1757, at Fort William Henry and carried to Canada. He was a polterer. He married Mrs. Mercy (Cole) Lambert, January 18, 1756. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170, 173; Felt 2n ed. II, 513; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2,3,4; Salem Records.

Smith, Thomas. On the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Reg@iment reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170.

Smith, William. He was among the men whom Richard Reed, Muster Master, listed as effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Salem Regiment, October 2, 1755. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170. He married September 7, 1749, Sarah Felt, daughter of Bondfield and Margaret Felt. Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2; Salem Records.

Spence, George. On the muster roll of company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted, February 18, to December 19, 1756. He was also on the muster roll of the company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted when it was reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, in 1755. He married January 22, 1756, Rachel May. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2, 3; Salem Records.

Stacy, John. He was a member of Col. Plaisted's Regiment, February 18, 1756. In September 1756 while on scout duty from Fort William Henry, he was captured by the indians and two years later an attempt for his release was made. He married Margaret Richardson, of Marblehead, December 31, 1740. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Felt 2nd ed II, 512; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3, 4; Salem Records.

Stacy, Thomas. March 1, 1702-3 he was on the "Flying Horse", under the command of Captain Samuel Chadwell. He was the son of William and Priscilla Stacy, born March 28, 1682. Perley III, 367; Salem Records.

Stanbury, Robert Dr. On board the "Province Galley," under the command of Captain William Pickering. He served from March 21, to August 11, 1711. The Sarah Stanbury, widow who married George Green on June 9, 1714, may have been his widow. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 162; Salem Records.

Stanly, Benjamin. Enlisted May 24, discharged July 4, 1748. On the muster roll of men at Scarboro, sent to Black Point, (Scarboro) by water, taken from Col. Plaisted's Regiment and placed under Capt. Joseph Frye's command. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 176.

Steal, Nicholas. On the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Salem Regiment, reviewed by Richard Reed Muster Master, October 2, 1755. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2.

Stokes, Peter. He was on the muster roll of the company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted February 18, to December 19, 17 1756. Also in Capt. Goodhue's Company, Col. Frye's Regiment, on the expedition for the reduction of Canada 1757. He was recipient of £10 bounty contributed by Salem individuals. He married December 26, 1756 Susannah Leach, of Beverly. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; E.I.H.C. III, 83; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3; Salem Records.

Stone, Robert, He was a cooper on the Province Galley, serving from April 23, to August 4, 1711. He was born March 4, 1687-8, the son of Robert and Hannah; he married Elizabeth Hardy December 25, 1712; he died May 20, 1764, aged 76. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 162; Salem Records.

Swasays, John. He was one of the twenty-seven men from Salem who served in Col. Frye's Regiment, in the expedition to Canada in 1757. He received the £10 bounty given by Salem men. He was born the son of John and Sarah (Archer) Swasays, July 17, 1722; he married Elizabeth Meek, December 26, 1745. E.I.H.C. III, 83; Salem Records.

Symonds, Eleazer. He was in Capt. Goodhue's Company, Col. Frye's Regiment on the Canada expedition in 1757. He was one of the Salem men to receive the £ 10 bounty contributed by individuals of Salem, in default of the bounty promised by the King of England to those who enlisted if Canada was reduced. E.I.H.C. III, 83.

Symonds, John. He was in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex Regiment. His name appears on an approved list, when the regiment was reviewed by the muster master, Richard Reed, October 2, 1755. He was also a Corporal in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment, muster roll dated, February 18 to December 19, 1756. He was baptised December 31, 1727, the son of John and Priscilla; he married Elizabeth Cavis, of Ipswich, at Chebacco, November 22, 1750, (In marriage record name is spelled Simonds, and he is called John 3rd.). He died between 1794-1800. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170 172; Perley I, 393; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2,3; Salem Records.

Symonds, Jo. He was on the list of men who received the £10 bounty given by Salem men for service in Capt. Plaisted's Co., Col. Frye's Regt. on the expedition to Canada in 1757. He was born August 12, 1721, the son of Thomas and Elizabeth(Stone);he married Mary Very, November 15, 1743; he died in the summer of 1769. E.I.H.C. III, 83; Perley I, 394; Salem Records.

Symonds, Thomas. He served in Captain Goodhue's Company, Col. Frye's Regiment on the expedition to Canada in 1757. He was one of the twenty-seven men enlisted in Salem, who received the £10 bounty contributed by Salem individuals. E.I.H.C. III, 83.

Tapley, John, Capt. May 30, 1755 Samuel West charges, among various articles, for Capt. John Tapley's Company, "37 slings with brass buckles". He was captain in the expedition to Louisburg 1758, and was at the surrender of Fort William Henry. His first tax in Danvers was in 1753 when he paid 4s:6d which was about the average tax at that time. His last tax was paid in 1766. February 19, 1760 he is referred to as brevet major. June 15 1766 he was one of the petitioners for the county to assume the expense of the highway to Salem over Waters' bridge. Among the few slave transactions in Danvers is found a receipt the original of which is now in the possession of a descendant

of Jeremiah Page. It shows an exchange of negro women slaves, one of whom called Dill, later became a local celebrity, being retained in the Page family for many years. Lucy Larcom, in her poem, "a Gambrel Roof", which is the story of a teaparty upon the roof of the Page house, at the time of the Revolution, perpetuates the memory of Black Dill, in the lines:

"No soul beside the Dame and Dill
Stirred in the manson dim and still
The game was played out well,"

John Tapley is mentioned in five transactions in the Essex Registry of Deeds, the first record being June 25, 1751, when he is styled as cordwainer, of Salem. He purchased the homestead at Tapley's brook, March 18, 1761. He was born about 1728, the son of Joseph and Margaret (Masury); he married February 15, 1749-50, Elizabeth Buxton. Felt 2nd ed. II, 512; Felt I, 459; Perley II, 332; Gen. of the Tapley Family, 94; Mass. Archives XCVI, 98-99; XCVII, 401; Danvers Records; Salem Records.

Tarrent, Alexander. In Captain King's Company, Col. Moulton's Regiment. He was the first man wounded in the landing of the Louisburg expedition at the island, having been struck by a bullet in his thigh which made him a cripple. He had a wife and four small children to maintain but could not do so on account of his injury. His wife became sick and he said he found it difficult to barely exist. He petitioned the General Court for an allowance, April 21, 1748, he was granted £4. January 28, 1751 additional allowance was made because of his being wounded in the service at Cape Breton. He was born 1699, came to Salem and married Ruth Marston, June 14, 1733. Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. IX, 7; Mass. Archives LXXIII, 143, 145-6-7; Felt 2nd ed II, 512; Salem Records.

Taylor, William. He was shipped on the sloop "Flying Horse", at Salem, Capt. Thomas Larrimore Master, 1702. Perley III, 367.

Townsend, Moses. Captain Goodhue's Co. Col. Frye's Regiment on the expedition to Canada in 1757. He was one of the number to receive the £10 bounty as an inducement to enter the service. This money was contributed by individuals of Salem. He married Hannah Lambert, April 27, 1758. E.I.H.C. III, 83; Salem Records.

Trask, Job. He was a member of Capt. Williams' Co., Col. Bagley's Regt. he served throughout the campaign of 1759. On board a ship, commanded by Capt. Peter Green, bound to Marblehead, he was taken sick with camp fever; he was brought to his mother's house in Salem, where he was sick for twelve weeks. In a petition dated May 27, 1761, she asks for financial help. She was granted £2:10. He married Martha Gray of Marblehead, June 7, 1763. Mass. Archives LXXIX, 735; Salem Records.

Trask, Jonathan. In Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Regiment, enlisted April 22, 1756; discharged June 22, 1756 as Corporal. He was promoted as Serg. June 27, and discharged December 1, 1756.

He married (int.) March 30, 1745, Ruth Southwick. Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3; E.I.H.C. XXIX, 172; Salem Records.

Trask, Samuel. April 30, 1725, "voted that the money contributed for his redeemption from the enemy, shall be appropriated for buying a bell and that if said Trask should be heard of and stand in need of help for his redeemption that we would contribute towards it". The Trask here mentioned belonged to Salem Village. July 7, 1725 information was received that a sloop had been taken from the indians and that Samuel Trask had been redeemed by Mousieur Castin and taken away from Castine. He was born the son of John and Abigail (Parkman) August 14, 1671, baptised March 14, 1675-6. Felt I, 380; Felt 2nd ed, II, 255; E.I.H.C. III, 235; Perley I, 95; Salem Records.

Tukesbury, John. In Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Salem Regiment, February 18, to December 19, 1756. He was baptised January 22, 1737-8 the son of Jonathan and Mary. Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 3; E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Salem Records.

Turner, John Major. As early as August 1703 he went to Andover to hunt Indians with his troop. On June 9, 1704 he together with Major Stephen Sewell, went out and captured the noted pirate Thomas Larrimore. He was Captain of a Horse Company here and went with them in 1708 againt the French and Indians when they attacked Haverhill. In the early part of the summer of 1708, scouts reported to Governor Dudley, that several hundred men where about to march for some of the settlements on the Merrimac. He ordered guards for the most exposed places. Those sent to Haverhill, where from Salem and numbered about forty men; accompanied by two officers, Major John Turner and Captain Walter Price. Major Turner was at Haverhill August 16, being by order,of Governor Dudley, in command of the forces at Haverhill, Amesbury and Kingston. This large movement of the French and Indians was planned at a meeting held at Montreal and the expedition was to be made up of the prinicpal indians of each tribe in Canada, with these

were a hundred French Canadians, several officers of the French Army, in all about four hundred men; the French being under the command of De Chaillons and Hertel de Rouville, and the Indians under La Perrière. The settlements which were their objectives, they found too strongly defended; and nearly half of their men had deserted. The French officers decided to again attack the settlement at Haverhill. At daybreak August 29, the enemy passed the garrison undiscovered and marched into the hamlet; a man saw them and gave the alarm; while the conflict was raging Major Turner arrived with his men and the enemy precipitously withdrew leaving their packs. They were followed and some of the prisoners were retaken. Several Indians and French were killed; about a score of the people of Haverhill were slain and a number wounded and several of the soldiers were also killed and wounded; some were carried into captivity in Canada. July 6, 1722 he was on a committee to treat with the Eastern Indians. In 1729 he became Col. of the regiment.

He was born September 12, 1671, the son of John and Elizabeth (Roberts). His father was a wealthy merchant in the Barbadoes trade. He bought a house and land of Ann More in Salem, August 17, 1668, and erected the famous, "House of seven Gables", upon it. In this house John was born. He married Mary Kithcen, May 22, 1711; she died in Ipswich, August 1768; he died March 4, 1742, aged 71 years. He was appointed Justice in 1718 and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1726; he was a member of his Majesty's Council in 1721 to 1741. As a merchant he acquired great wealth and removed from his ancestral home to an elegant mansion on Essex Street near the site of Almy's store. Perley III,37, 380; Felt I, 423, 545 append.; Felt 2nd ed. II, 509; E.I.H.C. XLVIII, 275; Salem Records.

Vanerford, Charles. He was in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Salem Regiment, reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. They were listed as effective men with strong and substantial firearms fit for service. He married Susannah Peters September 17, 1754. Perley Mss. IV, Chapt XIII, 2; E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Salem Records.

Vans, William. "May 3, 1760,"Mr. Vans, has been turned out as a naval officer and Mr. Turner placed in his room, and what is more remarkable, Mr. Nutting had a commission sent to him to be Naval officer and accordingly went to take the oath but Mr. Turner obtained another commission which subplanted Mr. Nutting." September 9, 1774, "he (Mr. Vans) states that as his having signed a friendly address to Governor Hutchinson on his late departure for England, has greatly offended many as though it approved the late acts of parliment, he would have all persons understand that he is decidedly opposed to these acts and is a sincere friend to his country." He was born in Boston, about 1730; he married October 8, 1761, Mrs. Mary Clark; he died May 23, 1797 aged 67 years. He was representative to the General Court in 1782, 1784, 1786, 1788. E.I.H.C. II, 251; Felt I, 491; 514; Salem Records.

Verry, Benjamin. He was a member of a company commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted, February 18, to December 19, 1756. He was born May 28, 1731, the son of Joseph and Hannah(King); he married October 12, 1754, Elizabeth Carrall. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 173; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2; Salem Records.

Verry, Isaac. On list of men reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755, in Col. Plaisted's Regt. He was also a Corp. in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Co. February 18, to December 19, 1756. In 1758, he was a private in Capt. Tapley's Co. (Southboro) in Col. Jona. Bagley's Regt. enlisted May 2, discharged Nov. 20, 1758. April 6, 1759, at the age of 43 he enlisted in a Regt. commanded by Col. I. Plaisted to be under the orders of Gen'l. Jeffrey Amherst for the invasion of Canada. He was also in the King's service as a soldier from April 28, to December 6, 1760. April 22, 1760, he filed a petition; he enlisted April 1759 for the expedition against Canada in the command of Capt. John Tapley; he was turned over to Col.

Bagley's Regt. and ordered to tarry at Point Shirley, to take care of some sick people. Then he was ordered by Col. Brattle to join Col. Ruggles' Regt.; then he was ordered to Worcester, where he passed muster and went with Col. Reed's Regt., to Westfield there he was taken sick and was ordered by Dr. John White to return home after his recovery. He was not put on any muster roll and so despaired of receiving wages. Hence his petition. Ordered that he be paid £6:15s. He was a Corporal in the company under command of Col. Plaisted at Crown Point. He was born July 30, 1715, the son of Benjamin and Jemima Newhall; he married Elizabeth Giles, June 15, 1736; he died in 1778 in the army at Sandy Hook; his wife Elizabeth died 1779. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170 172; Giles Memorial, E.I.L. 29; Mass. Archives LXXIX, 129-30; Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2,3; Salem Records.

Verry, Jacob. In Capt. Goodhue's Co,, Co. Frye's Regt. on the expedition to Canada 1757. He was one of the men enlisting in Salem who received the £10 bounty given by generous Salem contributors. E.I.H.C. III, 83.

Verry, Samuel. He was on the list of effective men in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex Regt. reviewed by Richard Reed, Muster Master, October 2, 1755. He was born the son of John and Hannah, October 20, 1718; he married Susannah Page, February 17, 1742-3. He was a husbandman. Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 2; E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Salem Records.

Wakefield, John. He was in Col. Ichabod Plaisted's Essex Regiment. On October 2, 1755 Richard Reed, Muster Master, reviewed this regiment and listed those who were effective men and whose fire-arms were strong and substantial and fit for service. He was baptised the son of Joseph and Mary, March 13, 1736-7; he married Lydia Whittemore, April 3, 1757. E.I.H.C. XXIX, 170; Perley Mss. IV,Chapt. XIII, 2; Salem Records.

Ward, John Jr. In 1757, a proclamation of the Governor offered to all who would enlist £10, if Canada was reduced, as an inducement to enter the service, but the twenty-seven men enlisted in Salem, returned without its being effected that year. From memoranda copied from the fly-leaf of Capt. Richard Derby's Ledger, it appears that the money was made up to them by Salem people. John Ward was among the men who received this bounty. He was born January 10, 1728, the son of John and Hannah (Higginson); he married Bethiah Archer, int. June 4, 1761; died December 1, 1789, aged 52 years. E.I.H.C. III, 83; Salem Records.

Warren, Benjamin. Master Mariner. "Capt. Benjamin Warren is reported as having arrived in 1759",-----service indicated but no details given. In 1768 he was in the employ of Benj. Pickman Jr. He was Capt. of the privateer "Lyon". See general list of Am. Revolution. He was born about 1734; he married Sarah Dove, January 13, 1759; he was buried November 29, 1795, aged 61. Rev. Nathaniel Fisher, rector of St. Peter's Church, said of Capt. Warren "that if he lived to preach his funeral sermon,

he should take for his text, "Well done, good and faithful servant". Perley Mss. IV, Chapt. XIII, 13; E.I.H.C. III, 124; Salem Records.

Waters, Samuel Capt. He was captain of the brigantine "Hope", a transport on the expedition to Port Royal in 1707. And September 4, 1710, he was pilot on the expedition to Nova Scotia. He was born September 3, 1673; he married Mary Hawkins, August 2, 1698; he died August 4, 1715, aged 42 years. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 85; Perley III, 299; Salem Records.

Webb, John,.Capt. August 4, 1700,"Capt. Webb in a sloop picks up the crew of a vessel which had been lost on the isle of Sable, in a boat they had built there, of the wrecks on the shore. He brought them to this place." September 4, 1710, he was pilot on the expedition to Nova Scotia with the twenty-seven seamen impressed by Sheriff William Gedney. He was a coaster. He was born April 17, 1676, the son of Capt. Daniel and Mary (Becket); he married October 18, 1705, Elizabeth Phippen; she died November 30, 1773, aged 90 years. Felt 2nd ed. II, 247, 251; Perley III, 73,299; Salem Records.

Webb, John. On the list of men impressed out of the First Essex Regiment, Col. Ichabod Plaisted, for service on the eastern frontier; return dated April 2, 1748; marched to York. He was also in Capt. Clark's Co., Col. Frye's Regt. on the expedition to Canada in 1757. He was one of the twenty-seven Salem men who received the £10 bounty. He was a cordwainer. He was born August 10, 1733, the son of Jonathan and Priscilla; he married Judith Phelps, November 5, 1752; he died May 17, 1811, aged 79 years. Salem Records; E.I.H.C. XXIX, 176; E.I.H.C. III, 83.

West, William. He was the gunner at Fort William in Salem, from January 7 , 1697-8 to March 27, 1702; "taking care of the said Fort and a concern thereof, living in it there alone, and well and faithfully attending his Majesty's service therein." June 3, 1700, he was in charge of the watch at the Fort. He was born about 1631; he married Mary Hilliard, 30:6m:1672. Perley III, 337; Salem Town Records.

Willard, Josiah, Ensign. On the expedition to Port Royal in 1707. June 16, 1725 his accounts were allowed as Captain of the company at the westward. He was born May 24, 1682, the son of Simond and Martha; he married first, November 24, 1708, Jane Jacob; she died April 25, 1726; he married second, Susanna Parkman, of Boston, January 26, 1726-7; she died in Boston in 1750; he died April 7, 1731, aged 49 years. He was a captain, shoreman and clothier. He bought a house at 43 Essex St, in 1711, called the Crown Tavern. Capt. Simon Willard conveyed to his son Josiah, January 6, 1728-9, Innholder, the house 71 Essex Street, Salem, now known as the Narborne House. The old house at 43 Essex St., Salem, was built by John Day about 1671. It was occupied by Capt. Zachariah Fowles and his family for a number of years. He probably conducted an inn in the house. he conveyed the title of the estate to his son Josiah Willard, March 5, 1710-11, but continued the inn in the house until his death in 1718, Capt. Willard, then continued the businesss, the house being called, "Crown Tavern." He died there in 1731. The upper rooms of the house

were called "best chamber, east chamber, west and south chambers". The widow removed to Boston, and sold the estate in 1735 to Richard Bethel in Salem. Dr. Bentley in his Journal July 9, 1790 called it "The Old Tavern," alias "College", alias "Becket House". Felt I, 380; Perley II, 424, 428, 429; Perley III, 85, 171; E.I.H.C. LVIII, 85; Salem Records.

Willard, Josiah Col. June.18, 1738, "Col. Josiah Willard of Salem having moved to the new township of Winchester is empowered to call a meeting there for choosing officers. He was born in Salem, the son of Josiah and Jane, October 16, 1710. He lived also in Boston, and Marblehead. Felt I, 415; Perley III, 171; Salem Records.

Woodwell, Jonathan. He served on the "Province Galley," April 21, to August 5, 1711. He was born April 5, 1693, the son of Samuel and Thomasine (Stacy); he married May 8, 1716, Priscilla Stacy; he died 1737. He was a fisherman. E.I.H.C. LVIII, 162; Salem Records.

Woodwell, John. He shipped on the "Flying Horse", of Salem, Capt. Thomas Larrimore in 1702. Perley III, 367.

Worster, Ebenezer. He sailed on the "Flying Horse", March 1702-3, commanded by Capt. Samuel Chadwell. Perley III, 367.

Young, John, Jr. On January 17, 1760 a petition was presented asking for an allowance to pay for maintenance and nursing, during an illness contracted while in service on the Dublin, in the Canada expedition. He married August 14, 1760, Hannah Goodhue; he died (Buried) September 28, 1773. Mass. Archives LXVI, 13; Salem Records.

HISTORY OF SALEM IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

CONTENTS WITH SYNOPSIS OF CHAPTERS

		Pages in Synopsis	Mss. Pages
Chapter I	1626-1692	1 - 3	1 - 25
Chapter II	1692-1766?	3 - 5	26 - 42
Chapter III	1767-1770	5 - 7	43 - 62
Chapter IV	1770-1773	8 - 9	62 - 91
Chapter V	1774-	10 - 13	92 - 121
Chapter VI	1775- Jan.-July	13 - 15	122 - 182
Chapter VII	1775- July-Dec.	16 - 18	182 - 209
Chapter VIII	1776- Jan.-July	18 - 19	210 - 237
Chapter IX	1776- July-Dec.	20 - 22	237 - 253
Chapter X	1777-	22 - 23	253 - 283
Chapter XI	1778-	24 - 25	283 - 313
Chapter XII	1779-	26 -	314 - 326
Chapter XIII	1780-	27 - 28	327 - 337
Chapter XIV	1781-	29 - 31	328 - 351
Chapter XV	1782-1783	32 - 35	352 - 371

SALEM

IN THE

AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Chapter I

1626-1692

NATIONALISM IN EMBRYO

The earliest settlers of Salem in 1626, under Roger Conant, exercised the right to CHOOSE FOR THEMSELVES IN THE MATTER OF LOCATION; asserted THEIR DETERMINATION IN 1628 TO RETAIN THE PRIVILEGES WHICH THEY HAD ENJOYED, and in 1629, SETTLED THEIR DISPUTES BY PEACEFUL COOPERATION WITH THE NEW COMERS; hence the name Salem. (1)

Transfer of the charter to America in 1629, which led ultimately to the natural result,- a REPRESENTATIVE DEMOCRACY. Annual survey of laws for possible rèvisions and reforms. (1b) Federation of the "UNITED COLONIES OF NEW ENGLAND" as a result of the Pequot War.

Valuation of the Confederation in deence against the Indians, the French and the Dutch. (1c)

Fall of the Commonwealth under Cromwell and fear of resulting oppressive measures toward the Colonists in America. (12) Strong opposition to the new order by Governor Endicott, Major William, Hathorne and others incurred the enmity of the King. (14) The King's demand that five persons, including "Mr. Bellingham and Mr. Hathorne" be sent to England to answer for the conduct of the colony. (15) Delays and gifts of large masts assisted in cooling the King's wrath. (17) ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION BETWEEN THE NEW ENGLAND COLONIES. Defence of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England before the Royal Commissioners. (18) Articles of Confederation adopted by the Colonies. (19) Proportional division of expense in time of war. (22) Great Value of the New England Confederacy in King Philips War. (24)

Chapter II
1692-1766?

THE SPIRIT OF NATIONALISM GAINED STRENGTH THROUGH ROYAL OPPOSITION AND THE ATTEMPTED CURTAILMENT OF PRIVILEGES WHICH THE COLONISTS HAD ENJOYED FOR MANY YEARS.

The Colonial Charter of 1629 replaced by the Province Charter of 1692. Important changes made to secure greater dependence upon the crown. Sharp resentment of the inhabitants of New England. (26) United Colonial action against the Indians in Queen Anne's War in 1707 and similar cooperation against Canada and Acadia in 1709. (27)

Inter-colonial bonds strengthened by further cooperation in the settlement of boundary lines in 1737. Great value of all of this unity of action, in the resulting training, of men for the struggle for independence which was to follow. (27) A "GENERAL UNION OF HIS MAJESTY'S COLONIES ON THE CONTINENT, (except Nova Scotia and Georgia) WAS PROPESED BY THE KING'S SECRETARY, IN 1754,

as a means for effectively resisting the French. (30) Tonnage tax on vessels and tax on tea, in 1756. (30) Regiment, of Highlanders at Boston; increase of Salem's tax by £300 in 1759, followed by petition for redress. Molasses tax in 1761 (31) Smuggling 1763. Stamp Act in 1764. (32)

Letter from the Speakers of the Houses of Representatives of the Colonies to "consult about the late acts of Parliament." (34) Salem's protest against the Stamp Act. (36) Rejoicing in Salem over its repeal. (39) Molasses smuggling at Salem (41) Town votes to consider repairs on the powder house at the fort. Joyful celebration of the first anniversary of the Stamp Act repeal. (42) Town warrant issued to consider measures "to prevent the unnecessary importation of European commodities. (42)

Chapter III
1767-1770

"NEW DUTIES ON MANY COMMODITIES WITH RESULTING BOYCOTT OF BRITISH GOODS AND THOSE WHO HANDLED THEM". (43)

Great dissatisfaction over the increase in duties November 20, 1767. Seizure of 40 pipes of wine under the "breach of trade" acts, February 1768. (43)

Vote of thanks of the town to the "Honorable House for their Firmness & Resolution shown in maintaining our JUST RIGHTS & LIBERTY'S" July 18, 1768 (46)

The merchants and traders of Salem voted unanimously "not to send any further orders for goods to be shipped this fall or during 1769 from Great Britain, except coal, salt and some articles necessary to carry on the fishery." September 8, 1768 (48) One Row, was tarred and feathered for acting as an informer. September 7, 1768. Ninety delegates from about eighty towns met in Boston to petition the Governor to call a Constitutional Assembly of

the Province. September 22, 1768. Five hundred persons, almost all heads of families, signed an agreement against drinking tea. May 1770 (62)

Chapter IV
1770-1773

WAR CLOUDS GATHERING

Two days training of the four Salem Companies of Militia. May and September, 1770 (63)

Names of violators of the non-importation acts published and boycott declared on tradsman who had transported them. September 1770. (64) Open letter protest to Governor Gage, instructing him to "tell the ministry, tell the King, that the plans which are pursuing to tax the Colonies and subject them to arbitrary power, will end in the destruction of the nation" etc. Essex Gazette of August 13, 1771. (68). Arrival of Rear Admiral Montague with more ships at Boston, making twelve armed vessels in all (Ibid)

Second anniversary of the Boston Massacre with list of grievances against the "infamous perpetrators of the horried catastrophe," March 3, 1772. (71)

Salem Marine Society incorporation 1772.

Defence of the legality of the town meeting, protest against the payment of the salaries of judges by order of the crown, and approval of the acts of the Boston town meeting held March 8, 1773. (72)

The proceedings of the town of Salem, reprinted in pamphlet form in London, for the enlightenment of the British people. Essex Gazette of May 3, 1773. (77). "Sanguine Expectations that a UNION of COUNCILS AMONG THE COLONIES, will assuredly, by the Smiles of Heaven, fix our Rights on such a solid Basis, as may intimidate our implacable Enemies from any FUTURE Attempt to invade them." Essex Gazette of May 4 and 11, 1773. (82)

Richard Derby chosen on a "Committee of the House to Correspond with the other Colonies."

Vote of the House that certain letters, which have been sent from individuals in Massachusetts to England and returned, are calculated to overthrow the Constitution of this Government and to introduce arbitrary power into this Province. June 2 1773. (83)

Vote of thanks passed in Salem town meeting "to the Town of Boston for .... clear and concise state (ment) of our Rights, & list of Infringements of them." June 7, 1773 (83). Indisputable Right of any of His Majesty's Subjects to meet together and state the grievances they labor under and to instruct their representatives accordingly, as boldly practiced by the city of London. (88)

Chapter V
1774

Strenuous Measures planned against one John Cook of Salem, for transporting from Cape Cod to Castle William, the East India

Company's detestable tea, saved out of the wreck of Captain Loring's brig. January 17, 1774. (92) Muster of the First Regiment of Essex (County) Militia in Salem. April 27, 1774. (93) Town voted to stop all importations from Great Britain "until the act for the blocking the Harbour of Boston be repealed." May 17, 1774. (Ibid) Salem voted at a full meeting a joint resolution of all the Colonies, stopping all importations from Great Britain and the West Indies "until the act for blocking up the Harbour of Boston, shall be repealed." May 24, 1774. (97)

Governor Gage at Salem, May 1774.

General Court at Salem.

Addresses to the Governor from the merchants and others of the town of Salem and his replies. (98).

Resolution of the Massachusettes House of Representatives that a "General Congress of the Colonies is essential." (108)

Resolution of the same body against the "shutting of Boston Port." (108)

Two companies of the 64th British regiment landed at Salem (109) More troops sent to Salem. Councillors to be appointed by the King and Governor given power to remove judges and other civil officers. Members of the "Grand American Congress set out for Philadelphia. (110) More British soldiers arrived at Salem. Meeting of inhabitants forbidden. (111) Tea arriving at Salem, reshipped to Halifax.County Convention. (112) British regiment at the fort returned to Boston (113)

First Provincial Congress convened at Salem October 7, 1774. Address to the Governor containing list of grievances. (115)

Gifts of rye from New Jersey, arrive in Salem for the relief of the inhabitants of Boston. Assembling of several companies of Militia in Salem to choose officers. December 1774. (120) No sheep to be sold for exportation (121).

Chapter VI
1775
January - June

Donations for relief of "our brethren in Boston." Active military preparations advocated in the Second Provincial Congress, February 15, 1775. Field officers chosen for the First Essex County Militia Regiment (124) Report of spy of General Gage. (123) North Bridge affair, February 26, 1775 (126-138). Call of the train band to meet March 14, 1 Alarm list March 14. Training band, list (140) List of Second Company, List Essex County Regiment (142) Field pieces presented to the town (144) Two Companies of Salem Minute Men voted under Captain Benjamin Ward Jr. and Samuel King (145) Salem, men on "Committee on the State of the Province." Report of Committee. (146)

Lexington Alarm, April 19, 471 companies responded from 208 different towns. Salem responds. Failure of local companies to reach the scene of action in time and explanation by Colonel Pickering (152)

Letter of Major Joseph Hiller throwing further light on the subject. (158) Major Thomas Barnes' statement. (160) Petition of Colonel Timothy Pickering (165) Report of the legislative committee (165) List of Salem men who marched in the alarm April 19, (166). Records of the Committee of Safety on the battle of Lexington (167) Enlistment form, April (168).

Organization of the Provincial Army April 21. List of commanders and numbering of regiments (169). Frigate "Falcon", Captain Linzee arrived in Salem harbor. April 19,1775 (170)

Delegates chosen to the Provincial Congress at Watertown, Mass. (172) Declaration of some of the signers of the address to Governor Hutchinson, of their "determination to promote to the utmost of our power the liberty, welfare ", etc, of the country." Voted to treat the signers "as real friends to this country." May 30, 1775 (173) More vessels arrive in Salem harbor (174) Colonel John Mans-

field's Seventh Regiment in the Provincial Army and the three Salem Companies in it, June 15, 1775. Battle of Bunker Hill (176) Colonel Mansfield's mistake of orders. (178) Court Martial (179) Sea Coast defence. (180).

Chapter VII
1775
July - December

Organization of the Army of The United Colonies, July 1775. Thirty-nine regiments. (182) Removal of people of Boston to Salem. (183) Muster Roll of Captain Samuel King's Company. (184) Muster Roll of Captain Benjamin Ward, Jr's. Company to be stationed at the forts on Salem Neck.

Muster Roll of the three Salem Companies in Colonel John Mansfield's Regiment (later Lt. Col. Israel Hutchinson's Regiment) August 1, (186)

Salem men in the companies of Captains Ebenezer Winship and Micajah Gleason in Col. John Nixon's Fifth Regiment, Army of the United Colonies. (189) Which was stationed at

Winter Hill. The Nineteenth Regiment under Lieut. Colonel Israel Hutchinson was stationed at Roxbury during September and October. (190) Capt. John Derby reported at headquarters, the reception of the news of the Lexington battle in England (190)

Many of the poor of Boston arrive in Salem in a transport August 9, (191)

Salem vindicated in petition to the General Court August 10. (191) Detachment of he army marches through Salem on their way to Canada. September 14. (195) "Nautilus," British man-of-war came into Beverly harbor and was fired upon from both shores October 12, 1775 (199) Breast works on Juniper Point (198) Roll of 19th Regiment, October 17, 1775 (199) Memorial of the overseers of the poor of Salem to the General Court October. (201) Stopping up of passages into Salem Harbor, following the burning of Falmouth, October 23. (203) Committee on fortifications chosen. (Ibid) Powder drafted from Essex County towns for use in Salem fortifactions. October 28. (206) More recruits to be raised, Captain Addison Richardson's Co. posted on Winter Hill December 27, 1775 (Muster

roll, (Where ?) (208).

Gifts to the town from friends in Pennsylvania and New Jersey. Thanks Notes. Petition to the General Court for tax abatement December 29. (209).

Chapter VIII
1776
January - June

Massachusetts regiments in the Continental Army organize January 1. List of Salem Companies in the new army. (211) Statement to the General Court of the financial condition of Salem and request for some relief in taxes January 1. (212) List of officers of new Sea coast Defence Company at Salem, under Captain Benjamin Ward Jr. and commissary appointed. (215)

Salem quota of reinforcements 91, Jan.19. (216) Watchmen at Juniper Fort, January 23, 1776 (218) First Regiment of Essex County Militia. Colonel Timothy Pickering and other field officers chosen February 26, (220).

Hulks to be sunk in Salem harbor channels, March 6. (221)

Independent Light Infantry Company organized in Salem, under Captain Joseph Sprague. April 22, (224) Captain Daniel Ward in command of a Salem Company of 50 men to "assist in the fortification of Boston," April 22, (227) Colonel Timothy Pickering's "Plan of Exercise," ordered by General Court for use. April 24, Word received May 2, of the coming of the fleet of Lord Howe. (228) New fortifications and powder magazines, ordered to be built. May 13. (230) Captain Benjamin Ward's seacoast defence company, muster roll, May 31, 1776. (231) Description of forts of Salem Harbor and their armament. June 19. (233). Thanks voted to the friends of Pennsylvania and New Jersey for their second donation. (236). List of officers of the four Salem companies in Colonel Timothy Pickering's First Essex County Regiment of Militia. (236).

Chapter IX
1776
July - December

Declaration of Independence published from the balcony of the State House in Boston, July 18, (238).

Gate urged at entrance of town to guard against small pox victims coming to Salem. (Ibid) Muster roll of Captain John Symonds Company of Matrosses, July 2. (239). Muster of Alarm and training band on the Common, for draughting recruits to serve at Dorchester Heights. July 22. Lack of men to fill quotas. Aug. 5. (241)

Salem men at Ticonderoga and Fort Washington in August (243) Muster Roll of Captain Benjamin Ward Jr's. Company August 31 (243) Fort Lee ("New Fort") lately completed, September 2, (244). Captain Barnes's company in engagement near Harlem, N. Y. Sept. (244) New Constitution for the State of Massachusetts. October (245) Prisoners to be searched for papers. November 7, (248)

Scottish prisoners confined in Salem. November (249) Muster Roll of Captain Benjamin Ward's Seacoast Defence Company, November 18, 1776. Scarcity of provisions and salt. (250).

Ninety-two volunteers enlisted. December 5, 1776. Colonel Timothy Pickering's Regt. marched to New York. (251) Salem company commanded by Captain Benjamin Ward Jr. (252) Warwick Palfrey Esq., Naval Officer for Salem (253).

Chapter X
1777

National army reorganized into CONTINENTAL LINE REGIMENTS, January. All ship masters and mates ordered liberated from Jail January 11. Size of crews restricted (254) Number of men on vessels limited. (255) Additional bounty voted by the town. Tax voted to raise the amount February 14. (258). Leather for cartouch boxes March 27. (262) Powder house at west end of town (263)

Muster roll of Captain Joseph Hiller's Company April (266). Payment voted for hulks sunk in harbor. Recruiting officers for Colonel Rufus Putnam's Regt. May 26. (267) Memorial in regard to financial condition of town. June 4. (268) Captain John Symonds's Company June 20. (269). Pensions granted July 5. (271) Report of British fleet off Cape Anne. Aug. I. (273) New quotas of Salem men: 44 for army at Ticonderoga. August 8. (274) Help voted for soldiers families. October. No grain to be used for distillation. October 20. (276). Blankets and clothing for soldiers. December 5. (279) Bounty voted for guards to British prisoners. November 5. Muster roll of Capt. Miles Greenwood's Company of Guards. Nov. 11, (280) Capt. Simeon Brown's Company; Roll of Captain Zadock Buffington's Company. December (281).

Chapter XI
1778

Lieut. Colonel Samuel Carlton's Regt. at Valley Forge. January 28. (283) Collection of bounty monies. (284)

Rebuilding of fort at Salem harbor entrance. February 24. (286) More men to be hired. April 27. Companies of militia ordered to assemble. May 11. Bounty of thirty pounds offered for additional men. May 13. (288).

Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent chosen new commander of the First Essex County Regiment May 1778. Petition to the General Court in behalf of Salem May 27. (290) New company to be formed . June 8. (296) Expedition to Rhode Island and Roll of Captain Samuel Flagg's company. August (298)

RHODE ISLAND EXPEDITION, August 1778. (301) Supplies and equipment raised, (303) Captain Simeon Brown's Company; muster roll. (304) British fleet sighted off coast. September 1. (308) Militia ordered to be ready to defend Boston. (309),

List of field pieces in Salem (Ibid) Lotteries. (310) Families supplies (Ibid) Additional taxes for money and supplies for soldiers and families. October (Ibid) Tories not allowed to return. (311) Provisions for Captain Richard Ward's Company. November (312) Guards for the forts at Salem. (313)

Chapter XII
1779

Supplies for families of Continental Soldiers. February 7. Sergeant Benjamin Felt's Company; muster roll. January - March. (316) Food, supplies contracted for April 17. (317) Rental money of refugees appropriated. May. (Ibid). New State Constitution. More recruits. June (318) Penobscot Expedition (319 - 322) Additional families voted in October.(323) Committee chosen supply families of soldiers (325). New tax levy. December 11, (326).

Chapter XIII
1780

Food and supplies for the families of soldiers. January - February. (328).

New State Constitution. May. (331). Town meeting called to act in regard to the procuring of sixty-two men for the Continental Army for six months service June 6. (332). Constitution adopted. (Ibid) Tax to be doubled to raise town's quota. July 12. (333). Salem to furnish seventy-fo four more recruits and five horses. (Ibid) Immediate redemption and release of Salem men demanded of the British, instead of sending them to Europe. (Ibid). Major Samuel King. (Ibid) Money sent captive seamen in British lands August 31. (334). Timothy Pickering, Quarter-Master, General of the Army of the United States. (Ibid).

Salem assessed 48,530 pounds of beef for the army. These supplies for soldiers and their families. October (335)

Prison ship in Salem harbor damaged by storms: repaired at Noddle Island. November (335) Major Joseph Hiller appointed a muster master for Essex County. November 27. (336) Salem assessed 73 men to serve for three years or during the war. December 2. (Ibid) 93,179 pounds of beef to be provided for Salem for the army; (Ibid) Five hundred thousand pounds (old money) voted to be assured for the above. (Ibid) Captain William Burley of Salem commanded a company in Colonel Benjamin Tupper's Regiment through 1780. He was taken prisoner. (337).

Chapter XIV
1781

48, 530 pounds of Beef Supplies, the Town's Quota, paid for. January 1. (339) Supplies for soldiers' families (Ibid) Guard for Salem Fort. January 20. (Ibid)

Captain Richard Ward, Muster Master. February 28. (339) Claims on refugee estates. March (Ibid). Committee to raise soldiers. March 12. (Ibid).

Purchase of lead. April. (341) Fast days called by Congress. (Ibid) Members of train band and alarm list called to elect officers in each ward. April 24. (342) Collection of taxes for raising men and paying beef quota. (Ibid) Penobscot losers to be given easier terms May 22. (343) Assessment of £2100 to hire soldiers. June 8. (Ibid) £5000 assessed upon the town, to hire three months men, and £1000 to purchase beef. June 16. (Ibid) Allowance of discount for hard money paid for taxes June 29. (346) Captains Osgood, Greenwood, Page and Buffington recommended to command the four foot companies of militia in Salem. September 1. (347) Repairs to be made on forts and ammunition provided for same. (348). Muster of militia "Monday next", (after September 1, 1781) (348)

Order for money for soldiers' families September 3. (348). Remuneration voted for hull sunk. October I. Six nine pounders loaned the State. November 2. (349) Allowances made for food and clothing furnished soldiers. November 5. (350) Trial of Salem men as "traitors", in London. November 21. (Ibid) Allowance made Richard Manning for money loaned in 1776. December 3. (351).

Chapter XV
1782

Beginning of licenses to sell tea; many granted. January 10. (358) Representatives instructed to use their "utmost endeavour" to negotiate a peace. January 14, (Ibid) Petition to have rumors of information given British commanders, of vessels investigation and order that "no trade", be carried on with Nova Scotia. January 22. (358). Allowances asked for Captain Richardson and other soldiers, for losses. February (354)

Bounty paid to thirty-eight, six months men. February 11. (355) Order drawn for beef for army February 23. (355) Accounts of monies due soldiers, balanced March. (356) $30,000,000 of old emission bills in the hands of Massachusette paper. (357) Thirty-three more, three year men to be raised in Salem and then a thousand pounds voted to procure them. March 25. (Ibid).

Watch ordered for the forts May 13, (358) News for Congress arrived here: many French troops to embark for America May 16. (Ibid). Allowance voted for colours for the Fort. June (359) Laws against trade with Nova Scotia June 28. (359) Six hundred pounds voted to hire soldiers. (Ibid) (362) Captain Stephen Webb appointed to command the forts. June 20. (362). Petition against plundering of Yarmouth, N. S. July (362) Orders given for service and supplies at the fort. Ibid (363) Amount paid in United States taxes. (Ibid) Payments to Sargeant Stephen Webb and his men at the fort. August 9. (363).

Arrival of cartels with returned prisoners in Great Britain and Ireland had been set free. August 15. (364) Penobscot losses. (366) Exchange of prisoners arranged. November (Ibid) Unfit gunpowder to be re-manufactured. November 9. (366) Further demands for Penobscot losses. November 15. (367)

Chapter XV
1783

Payments made for services at the fort under Sergeant Stephen Webb January 6, (369)

"News that peace was made January 21, between Great Britain and the United States, was received Joyfully". April 3. (370) Committee of American Refugees in England came to sue for relief of their registered property, April 10. (370) Order to enter and clear all British vessels. June 4. (370) Independence celebrated by the General Court July 4. Jersey Prison Ship. (371).

WELLS BINDERY INC.
WALTHAM, MASS.
MAR. 1969

Phillips Library
3 6234 00049515 3